CMP-SPRCP-74-33

US SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

August 12-16, 1974

U. I. C. C.
OCT 29 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

CMP-SPRCP-74-33

# Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5673-5677
August 12-16, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CENTRALIZED LEADERSHIP

Uphold the Centralized leadership of the Party and Strengthen the Solidarity of the Army and the Government . . . . . 1

STUDY OF STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

"This Is a Mission Consigned by History to Us of the Working Class" . . . . . 4

YOUNG CADRES

Bringing Up the New Forces Is a Profound Ideological Revolution . . . . 10

Page

FRONTIER AND COASTAL DEFENSE

PLA Fighters Guard China's Frontiers . . . . . 15

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Industry Thrives in China's National Minority Areas . . . . . 16

CERAMICS

Central China Province Expands Ceramics Production . . . . . 19

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Reception To Celebrate 47th Anniversary of Founding of Chinese People's Liberation Army Held in Australia . . . . . 21

Chinese Basketball Team Winds Up Visit in Australia . . . . . 21

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Li En-chiu Meets Austrian Friendly Personages . . . . . 22

Chinese Army Day Marked in Vienna . . . . . 22

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Military Attache in London Gives Reception Celebrating Chinese Army Day . . . . . 23

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Chinese Army Day Reception in Sofia . . . . . 24

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassy in Cameroon Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 24

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Prague . . . . . 25

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Copenhagen . . . . . 25

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Berlin . . . . . 26

Page

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Gymnastics Delegation . . 26

Chinese Military Attache in Egypt Holds Army Day Reception . . . . . 27

Egyptian Vice President Receives Chinese Ambassador . . . . . 27

CHINA AND FINLAND

Lu Ta Leaves Peking for Finland . . . . . 28

Chinese Army Day Marked in Helsinki . . . . . 28

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Fencing Team Leaves Paris for Home . . . . . 29

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Conakry . . . 30

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Li Chao-li Leaves Peking for Hungary . . . . . 30

Chinese Ambassador in Budapest Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 31

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Military Attache in Iraq Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 31

CHINA AND KENYA

Chinese Badminton Team Plays First Friendly Match in Kenya . . . . . 32

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Badminton Team Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 32

Chinese Army Day Marked in Pyongyang . . . . . 33

Korean Paper Greets Chinese Army . . . . . 33

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Vice President Back in Niamey from China . . . . . 34

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Minister Li Chiang Meets Pakistan Government . . . . . 35

Pakistan Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 35

Page

Pakistan Government Trade Mission Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 35

Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Pakistan Holds Reception to Celebrate Chinese Army Day . . . . . 36

CHINA AND POLAND

Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Warsaw . . . . . 37

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking Banquet Welcomes Romanian First Vice Minister of National Defense . . . . . 37

Peking Reception Honors Romanian National Men's Basketball Team . . . . . 38

Chinese Army Day Reception in Bucharest . . . . . 39

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Chinese Military Attache in Moscow Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 40

CHINA AND SUDAN

Peking Reception in Honor of "Gezira" Football Team from Sudan . . . . . 40

Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Khartoum . . . . . 41

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Head of Political Department of Swiss Confederation Arrives in Peking . . 41

Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Switzerland Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 42

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Military Attache Holds Army Day Reception in Damascus . . . . . 42

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Tunis . . . . 43

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Holds Talks with Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi . 43

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi . . . . . 44

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Chinese Ambassador Gives Army Day Reception in Sanaa . . . . . 47

Page

Yemeni Chairman of Armed Forces Command Council Receives Chinese Ambassador . . . . . 48

CHINA AND YMEN (PDRY)

Chinese Ambassador Gives Army Day Reception in Aden . . . . . 48

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Belgrade . . . . . 49

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Chinese Sports Delegation to 7th Asian Games Formed . . . . . 49

Namelist of Chinese Table Tennis Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 50

Namelist of Chinese Badminton Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 51

Namelist of Chinese Tennis Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 51

Namelist of Chinese Weightlifting Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 52

Namelist of Chinese Wrestling Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 52

NATIONAL

STUDY OF THE HISTORY OF THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

Study the History of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism for the Sake of Serving Actual Class Struggle . . . . . 53

PRAISING THE DAUNTLESS SPIRIT

Criticism of "Standing in Awe of Three Things" - by Hung Hsüan . . . . . 59

CRITICISM OF CONFUCIUS AND STRUGGLE BETWEEN THE TWO LINES

Hung-ch'i Article on Criticism of Confucius, Struggle between Two Lines . . . . . 66

MILITARY TRAINING

Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius Promotes PLA Military Training and Other Work . . . . . 79

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Chinese Army Day Marked in Kabul . . . . . 82

Page

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Paper Warmly Hails Chinese Army Day . . . . . 82

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Military Attache in Algeria Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 84

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Ko Po-nien Meets and Fetes Argentine Guests . . . . . 84

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim of Chinese Embassy in Belgium Holds Army Day Reception . . . . . 85

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Military Attache in Rangoon Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 85

CHINA AND BURUNDI

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Burundi . . . . . 86

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Ottawa . . . . . 87

CHINA AND CHAD

Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim of Chinese Embassy in Chad Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 87

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Congo . . . . . 88

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Paris . . . . . 88

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Military Attache in Iran Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 89

CHINA AND ITALY

Chinese Army Day Marked in Italy . . . . . 90

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Niigata Friendship Delegation Feted in Peking . . . . . 90

Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe Gives Performances in Kobe . . . . . 91

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Acting Military Attache in Laos Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 91

CHINA AND LEBANON

Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Beirut Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 92

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Peking To Tour African and European Countries . . . . . 92

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Bamako . . . . . 93

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Mauritania . . . . . 93

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Chinese Army Day Marked in Mongolia . . . . . 94

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Morocco Holds Army Day Reception . . . . . 94

Special Envoy of King of Morocco Leaves Peking . . . . . 95

CHINA AND NEPAL

Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Nepal Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 95

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Chinese Army Day Marked in Netherlands . . . . . 96

Page

CHINA AND NORWAY

China-Norway Maritime Transport Agreement Signed in Peking . . . . . 96

Chinese Army Day Reception in Oslo . . . . . 97

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Peru . . . . . 97

CHINA AND RWANDA

Chinese Ambassador to Rwanda Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 98

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Chinese Ambassador to Senegal Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 98

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassy in Sierra Leone Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 99

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires in Somalia Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 99

Somali Men's Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 99

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassy in Sri Lanka Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 100

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Ambassador to Tanzania Holds Army Day Reception . . . . . 101

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Ambassador to Turkey Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 102

CHINA AND UGANDA

Chinese Ambassador to Uganda Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 102

CHINA AND UN

Huang Hua Speaks at UN Security Council Meeting on Cyprus Situation . . . . . 103

Page

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Ambassador to Upper Volta Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 104

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of China to West Germany Holds Army Day Reception . . . . . 104

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Zambia . . . . . 105

Chinese Ambassador to Zambia Gave Army Day Reception . . . . . 105

NATIONAL

RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

Ten New Things in Hsiaochinchuang . . . . . 106

WORKERS' UNIVERSITIES

Shanghai Sets Up 48 Workers' Universities in Six Years . . . . . 116

ARMY DAY ACTIVITIES

People's Army Cherishes People . . . . . 120

MEDICAL SERVICE

A Young Chinese Physician Who Volunteers To Work in Rural Areas . . . . . 122

TIBET

Use of Written Tibetan Language Promoted in Tibet . . . . . 124

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Chinese Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Brazil . . . . . 126

Page

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Professor Leaves Peking for Other Chinese Cities . . . . . 126

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Military Attache in Cuba Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 127

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Equatorial Guinea . . . . . 127

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Army Day Marked in New Delhi . . . . . 128

CHINA AND JAPAN

Wu Yu-hsun and Wang Yeh-chiu Give Banquet in Honor of Japanese Archaeologists Delegation . . . . . 128

Peking Reception Honors Friendship Delegation from Kitakyushu City of Japan . . . . . 129

Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation Leaves Osaka for Tokyo . . . . . 129

Chinese Government Maritime Transport Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home . . . . . 130

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Jamaica Gives Army Day Reception . . . . . 131

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Mexico Holds Army Day Reception . . . . . 131

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Pakistan Delegation of Development Planners and Man Power Experts . . . . . 132

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Colonel-General Ion Gheorghe Visits PLA Peking Unit . . . . . 132

Chinese and Romanian Basketball Teams Hold Friendly Match in Peking . . . . . 133

Page

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Commentary: True Feature of Soviet Social-Imperialism Further Exposed . . . . . 134

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Head of Political Department of Swiss Confederation and His Party . . . . . 137

Chinese Foreign Minister Holds Talks with Swiss Political Department Head . . . . . 137

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet Welcoming Head of Political Department of Swiss Confederation . . . . . 138

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi and Other Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms Make Visits in Peking . . . . . 140

7th ASIAN GAMES

Namelist of Chinese Football Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 141

Namelist of Chinese Basketball Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 142

Namelist of Chinese Volleyball Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 142

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF HUNAN OPERA "SONG OF THE GARDENER"

A Psalm for Which Line in Education? - by Ch'u Lan . . . . . 143

STUDY OF "THE ROLE OF THE CHINESE COMMUNIST PARTY IN THE NATIONAL WAR"

Revolutionary Theory, Historical Knowledge and the Current Movement - by Sung Shuang-lai . . . . . 149

MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR HSIEH FU-MIN

Peking Memorial Meeting for Comrade Hsieh Fu-min . . . . . 154

CRITICISM OF "MANDATE OF HEAVEN"

Chinese Peasant Criticizes Theory That "Everything Is Decided by Heaven" . . . . . 156

SUMMER VACATION ACTIVITIES

Students' Summer Vacation Activities in China . . . . . 158

Page

TEACHERS FOR TIBET

Large Numbers of Teachers to Work in Tibet . . . . . 159

UNDERGROUND WATER

South China Minority Area Taps Underground Water Resources . . . . . 161

GOOD HARVESTS

Famous Southwest China Irrigated Area Reaps Good Early Rice Crops . . . . 162

SALT OUTPUT

China's Biggest Salt Field Produces More . . . . . 163

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian National Folk Song and Dance Ensemble Leaves Peking for Home . . 165

Albanian Men's and Women's Basketball Teams and Table Tennis Players Leave Peking for Home . . . . . 165

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Group Leaves Peking for Canada . 166

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Workers', Women's and Youth Delegations Feted in Peking . . . . . 166

CHINA AND JAPAN

Peking Reception Welcomes Delegation of Japanese Society of Physical Education . . . . . 167

China-Japan Friendship Association Leader Meets Japanese Friends . . . . . 167

Chinese, Japanese Junior Athletes Give Friendly Exhibition in Peking . . . . . 168

Japanese Friend Leaves Peking for Kwangchow . . . . . 168

Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe Concludes Performance Tour of Osaka . . . . . 169

CHINA AND KOREA

Peking Reception Honors Korean Archery Delegation . . . . . 169

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Table Tennis Team Holds First Match in Madagascar . . . . . 170

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Delegation of Development Planners and Man Power Experts Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 171

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Foreign Minister Arrives in Peking . . . . . 171

Chinese and Romanian Foreign Ministers Holds Talks . . . . . 172

Peking Banquet Welcomes Romanian Foreign Minister and Wife . . . . . 172

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Beware of Soviet Revisionists' Plundering of Burning House . . . . . 175

CHINA AND SUDAN

Friendly Football Match Between Chinese and Sudanese Teams in Peking . . . . . 177

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Swiss Economic Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . . . 178

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets with Swiss Political Department Head and His Party . . . . . 179

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi and Other Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms Attend Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera Performance . . . . . 179

Chinese and DRVN Vice Premiers Continue Talks in Peking . . . . . 180

Vietnamese Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Visits Radio Components Factory in Peking . . . . . 180

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Lusaka . . . . . 181

Zambian President Receives Chinese and Tanzanian Government Delegations . . . . . 181

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Namelist of Chinese Track and Field Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 182

Page

Namelist of Chinese Gymnastics Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 183

Namelist of Chinese Fencing Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 183

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Peruvian Foreign Minister Denounces Big Powers' "Maritime Freedom" . . . . . 184

NATIONAL

PHILOSOPHER HAN FEI

Han Fei's Thought Is the Product of Great Changes in Society During the Last Part of the Period of Warring States . . . . . 185

STUDY OF LEGALIST WRITINGS

It Is Necessary To Read Some Legalist Writings with the Marxist Viewpoint - by Li Ch'un-liu . . . . . 195

PRINCIPLE OF THE PARTY COMMANDING THE GUN

Party Leadership Is Basic Guarantee for the Victory of Our Army . . . . . 197

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Graduate from Central China Medical Colleges . . . . . 202

RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

Communes Peasants in Former Central China Flooded Area Criticize Lin Piao . . . . . 203

FILM PROJECTION TEAMS

Film Projection Teams for Outlying Mountainous Regions . . . . . 205

GOOD HARVESTS

Northwest China Hsien Reaps Good Harvest . . . . . 206

Page

## FOREIGN RELATIONS

### CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Kabul Football Team from Afghanistan Honored at Peking Reception . . . . . 208

### CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Algerian Teachers and Students Friendship Delegation . . . . . 208

### CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Friendship Delegation from Niigata Prefecture of Japan . . . . . 209

Chou Chien-jen Meets Japanese Archaeologists Delegation . . . . . 209

Leader of Friendship Delegation and Junior Sports Group of Kitakyushu City of Japan Gives Return Banquet in Peking . . . . 210

Japanese Niigata Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai . . . . 210

Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation Leaves Japan for Home . . . . . 211

China-Japan Friendship Association Leader Meets Japanese Educators . . . 211

### CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Ambassador to Sweden Presents Credentials . . . . . 212

### CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Swiss Guests . . . . . 212

Head of Swiss Political Department Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking . . . . . 213

China International Trade Promotion Council Gives Reception for Forthcoming Opening of Swiss Industrial Technology Show . . . . . 214

Swiss Industrial Technology Exhibition Opens in Peking . . . . . 214

### CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Leaves Peking for Kwangsi . . . . . 216

Page

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Visits South China City of Kweilin . . . . . 217

Vietnamese Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Tours Liuchou, South China . . . . . 218

DRVN Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Arrives in Nanning . . . . . 219

7TH ASIAN GAMES

List of Chinese Swimmers Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 220

List of Chinese Divers Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 221

List of Chinese Water Polo Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 221

List of Chinese Marksmen's Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 221

List of Chinese Cyclists Team to 7th Asian Games . . . . . 222

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanting from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

August 12, 1974 No. 5673

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

CENTRALIZED LEADERSHIP

## Uphold the Centralized Leadership of the Party and Strengthen the Solidarity of the Army and the Government

### - Jenhua hsien in Kwangtung Province carries forward the glorious traditions of our Party and army

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 31, 1974)

(Based on an NCNA report from Canton, July 30, 1974) The cadres of the CCP committee, revolutionary committee and militia department of Jenhua hsien, Kwangtung Province, through carrying forward the glorious traditions of our Party and army and consciously strengthening and upholding the centralized leadership of the Party, have further cemented the ties between the army and the government, strengthened the solidarity of the army and the government and brought about an excellent situation in revolution and production throughout the hsien.

For the Party, the government, the army, the people and the students of the east, the west, the south, the north and the center, the Party is leading everything. In accordance with this principle, the Party committee of Jenhua hsien took the hsien militia department as a department under its own direct leadership, placed the business of getting armed on its own agenda, put the Party in control of the armed forces and strengthened leadership in all fields. The hsien Party committee passed on in time the instructions from the higher level to the army cadres, joined them in discussing the major issues concerning the whole hsien, called on them to carry out the hsien Party committee's resolutions and gave full play to their positive role in various fields.

Three deputy secretaries of the hsien Party committee were local cadres. They boldly laid hold of the armed forces, and simultaneously with carrying out central tasks deep in the midst of basic levels, ascertained and inspected

militia work, sought a quick solution for problems unearthed, and also publicized Chairman Mao's thinking on people's war and conducted education in the Party's basic line and education in current trends and war preparedness among the broad masses of militiamen. Once, the military department of a higher level handed down an emergency assignment. At that time, the local cadres among the leading members of the hsien Party committee on duty immediately joined the leading comrades of the militia department in calling a meeting that night, personally made arrangements, and directly put themselves in command. As a result, the assignment was fulfilled in a very satisfactory manner.

The hsien militia department consciously obeyed and upheld the centralized leadership of the local Party committee. It asked for instruction from and made reports to the hsien Party committee on all important problems, and resolutely carried out the resolutions adopted by the hsien Party committee. After receiving an important directive from a military department at a higher level, they opportunely asked the hsien Party committee for instructions and furnished it with a relevant report, and took the initiative in winning the leadership and support of the hsien Party committee. They also took an active part in and strived to accomplish the central tasks in the hsien.

In the spring of this year, the hsien Party committee decided to transfer a large number of cadres deep into the midst of the countryside to help the basic-level units to unfold a movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. In compliance with the directive of the hsien Party committee, the hsien militia department immediately transferred over 60 percent of its personnel with their leading comrades to go deep into the midst of communes and brigades under the unified arrangements made by the hsien Party committee. For several years, the hsien militia department constantly reserved over 50 percent of its personnel to join the local cadres in conducting education in the Party's basic line, the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture and the central tasks for various periods.

All army cadres consciously placed themselves under the centralized leadership of the local Party committee. A deputy head of the militia department sitting on the standing committee of the hsien Party committee was originally assigned by the hsien Party committee to take charge of public safety and political and legal work. Later, to meet work requirements, the hsien Party committee decided to assign him to take charge of nitrogen fertilizer production. At first, he showed some hesitation because he was not familiar with such work. But when he thought of the need to uphold the centralized leadership of the local Party committee, he resolutely obeyed the decision of the hsien Party committee and cheerfully took up the assignment. After he joined the nitrogen fertilizer factory, he led the workers to grasp the revolution and promote production, and brought about changes to the outlook of this factory.

During the great cultural revolution, the hsien Party committee, in accordance with the principle of three-in-one combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young, promoted a full-time militia cadre of the

Ch'angchiang commune as a member of the standing committee of the hsien Party committee and vice chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee. This year, a deputy head of the hsien militia department joined this standing committee member of the hsien Party committee in going to the Huhsi commune to grasp the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, constantly took the initiative to ask instructions from, make reports to, and obey the leadership of this standing committee member. He satisfactorily fulfilled the tasks assigned him.

Under the unified leadership of the hsien Party committee, the revolutionary solidarity of the army and the government was further strengthened. The broad masses of army and government cadres of Jenhua hsien persevered in learning from each other, helping each other, respecting each other and supporting each other, and actively assumed responsibility of their own accord. Because the broad masses of army and government cadres in Jenhua hsien are able to unite more closely under the unified leadership of the hsien Party committee and fight shoulder to shoulder, all tasks in the whole hsien have made new headway. On the basis of stepping up output in agricultural production for four years in succession, another bumper harvest has been reaped in early grain crops this year. Industrial production has also registered rapid development. Total industrial output in the whole hsien last year chalked up an increase of 159 percent compared with 1966, and there has been an increase of 28 percent in the first half of this year compared with the corresponding period last year. Great achievements have also been made in militia building.

* * *

STUDY OF STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

## "This Is a Mission Consigned by History to Us of the Working Class"

- a factual account of the of the Tientsin Railway Station who study the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the penetrating criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 31, 1974)

"The workers get on the rostrum to denounce Confucianism.
The gate to history is thrown open.
The stand is as clearcut as the feelings are profound.
What a jolly thing to breeze through everything!
The criticism of Lin Piao must be combined with the criticism of Confucius and Mencius.
The history must be put back in its proper perspective.

This is a poem full of militant spirit recently written by old worker Chu Hsing-shan of the Tientsin Railway Station. It fully demonstrates the undaunted heroic spirit of the working class breaking open the gate to history and occupying the position of history and also reflects the excellent situation of the deep-going, popular and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the Tientsin Railway Station.

Recently, our correspondent visited various workshops and squad units of the Tientsin Railway Station spanning a distance of 12 li along the northern bank of the Hai River. Everywhere he saw the touching scene of the workers assiduously studying works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao, studying the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and penetratingly criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius.

In front of the office building of the Station towered a 14-meter-long special column for mass criticism inscribed with an eye-catching quotation from Chairman Mao: "To study our historical heritage and use the Marxist method to sum it up critically is another study task of ours." Both sides of the office corridor were plastered all over with articles introducing Legalist figures and criticizing reactionary Confucian works. In the auditorium to the east of the platform, Fan Ch'en-chung, Ts'ao Tung-sheng and Liu Wan-ying, members of the Station Theoretical Study Group, were recounting with a vivid, popular common language to the workers the general situation of the struggle between the worshippers of and opponents to Confucius since the Opium War. This was a new achievement in study after their effort in compiling and publicizing the concise history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

In the passenger traffic workshop, a vivid and lively story-telling session was being held. Several young and old workers had woven certain facts in the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history into

moving short stories which gave so vivid a description that held the workers of the whole yard spellbound.

When we came to the well-known "No. 6 Gate," we saw the courtyard plastered all over with the carefree poems of the loading and unloading workers. The workers had broken into several groups and were carrying out various study and research activities. Some of them were studying Lenin's "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism," some were criticizing the "Rules for Pupils" (弟子規) and some were studying the history of the anti-Confucius struggle of the laboring people in the past. Everyone vied with each other to speak first, and the atmosphere was warm and lively. Full of chivalry, the workers of the South Station on the southeastern corner of the State District held a poem contest meeting with rich and colorful contents. The secretary to the CYL General Branch of a workshop called Chao T'ing-hsien first delivered an opening address in poem. Then the loading and unloading workers, transportation workers, crane operators and leading cadres enthusiastically took the floor and composed poems extemporaneously, indignantly denouncing the crimes of Lin Piao and Confucius and fervently singing the praise of the great unprecedented act of the occupation of the position of history by the working class.....

All this vividly showed that after the unfolding of an activity to publicize the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism by the theoretical backbone force of the Tientsin Railway Station, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the whole station was developing penetratingly with an irresistible force. There appeared a new situation with everyone lashing out verbally and in writing at and criticizing the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and showing the determination to occupy the position of history.

With the workers now mounting the rostrum and using the Marxist viewpoint to publicize history, this is a great unprecedented act! Then, under the guidance of what kind of ideology did the workers of the Tientsin Railway Station mount the historical rostrum? This question was first answered by the three old workers called Hsüeh Ch'ing-ch'üan, Tu Yü-shu and Fan Ch'en-chung, backbone theorists of the Railway Station in the study and dissemination of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, with their personal experience. They said that for over 2,000 years, the reactionary ruling classes through all ages always used the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to poison and deceive the people. Before liberation, the Kuomintang reactionary group also took this course. On the one hand, they kept a large number of agents, armymen and policemen and foremen to post ring after ring of sentries around us and ruthlessly suppressed the workers. On the other hand, they vigorously publicized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and talked nonsense about "peace is to be prized and forbearance is what counts most," "life and death are preordained; wealth and honor come from heaven," etc., so as to poison us and post in our minds ring after ring of "invisible sentries" in a vain attempt to prevent us from rising in resistance. Since liberation, the "visible sentries" have been destroyed but the remnant pernicious influence

of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius has still not been thoroughly eliminated. Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company again exploited them in pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in a vain attempt to pull us back to the old society. To thoroughly criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and oppose and prevent revisionism more properly, we must today study the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of class struggle as a whole and let Mao Tse-tung's thought occupy all positions!

Guided by this way of thinking and led by the Party committee of the Railway Station, they formed with three leading cadres and three young workers into a three-in-one combination group and courageously shouldered the heavy burden of studying and publicizing the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. At that time, some people expressed their doubt: "Can the uneducated study history?" They resonantly replied, "History is made by us laboring people. All historical books are handed down from one generation to another. Even those specialists and professors also fail to catch up with that era of Confucius. So long as we free our minds of restrictive ideas, emancipate ourselves ideologically, and take Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought as weapon, we can surely study history and let history be emancipated from the classroom of historians." They rapidly plunged into the battle, looked through a large mass of historical data, books and articles in newspapers and magazines and applied the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method in making an analysis.

They discovered that some data gave different versions and were replete with contradictions. In particular, those historical books written by the Confucian scholars employed by the reactionary ruling classes through all ages were cluttered with even more mistakes and their remnant poisonous influence was still very widely felt. But the Legalist works left were very few and most of them had been distorted and tampered with. The more they studied the more they felt the weight of their responsibility. They deeply felt that to reverse the reversed history was a great mission consigned by history to the working class.

Among the three persons, Tu Yü-shu experienced the greatest difficulties. From childhood, he never had gone to school for a single day. Now he still had difficulties reading books and newspapers. In those days of compiling the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, like one possessed, whenever he thought of a problem while walking or having a meal, he would stop and put it down in his notebook. For the sake of making what he propagated simple and easy to understand, he often used his spare time to rewrite in his own language the lectures collectively written and edited. Back at home in the evening, he kept on writing. Last month, master craftsman Tu successively took the floor on 19 occasions and told over 200,000 people in and out of the station the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the period of the Two Hans and of the Three Kingdoms. He was warmly hailed by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

With the old workers taking this course, the young workers were even more daring in way of thinking and action. They energetically marched forward to the "prohibited area" of history and opened fire on the reactionary "great sages."

Young workers Wang Pao-jui, Li Hsiao-ho and Chang Hsüeh-wu of the shunting workshop are all new Party members that had grown up in the great proletarian cultural revolution. They are now the backbone theorists of the workshop. They doggedly adhered to the principle of "letting the past serve the present" and combined the study of "On Salt and Iron" with the two-line struggle in the enterprise. After spending in all over 20 days and after 5 major revisions, they produced propaganda pieces totalling over 10,000 characters. However, when they solicited the views of the leadership and the masses, some comrades were still not very satisfied with these drafts and pointed out that on the question of associating reality with the criticism of Lin Piao and Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist enterprise-building line, they made far-fetched interpretations in some places and were not accurate enough. What was to be done? Should they keep on advancing or give up half-way?

The three put their heads together in a heated discussion. Little Wan said, "Now we are also fighting a big battle. In former years, for the sake of taking the enemy's pillboxes Ch'iu Shao-yün and Huang Chi-kuang did not hesitate to lay down their own lives. Today, we must acquire their revolutionary spirit of forging bravely ahead and occupy this pillbox through the study of "On Salt and Iron." Little Li said, "The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius have been in circulation for over 2,000 years and can never be allowed to be handed on further through this generation of ours. No matter how great are the present difficulties, we must overcome them." The more they spoke the more enthusiastic they became. They further strengthened their determination in associating the study of "On Salt and Iron" with reality. They studied once again the writings of Lenin and Chairman Mao on the relations between politics and economics and worked throughout the night to rewrite the draft lectures. They were also prepared to continuously make revisions after widely soliciting opinions from the workers, in order to achieve better results in study.

The masses have boundless creative power. Like Tu Yü-shu and Wang Pao-jui, the broad masses of workers of the Tientsin Railway Station, after understanding their own historical mission, showed concern for the revolution in the superstructure and enthusiastically swung into action. They marched forward to the battlefront of history and opened fire on the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline.

For more than one month, the workers of the whole station, simultaneously with continuously studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, have also systematically compiled the history of the anti-Confucius struggle of the laboring people through all ages and the history of the two-line struggle between the worshippers of and opponents to Confucius within the Party, annotated some Legalist works, selectively criticized some Confucian reactionary works widely circulated among the masses, and written over 300 mass-criticism articles.

After reading in the newspapers and magazines reports on the criticism of the "Trimetrical Classic" by some units, an old worker of the No. 6 Gate and chief of the workshop of the East Cargo Yard called Yang Wen-tsao recalled that like the "Trimetrical Classic," the "Rules for Pupils" he had read when he was young was also a reactionary book soaked with the poisonous sap of Confucius and Mencius. He took the initiative to get hold of this book from the library, and organized three young workers and two old workers to annotate and criticize it line by line. Giving tit for tat, he wrote a book called "Revolutionary Rules" to publicize the socialist new ideas, new morality and new common practice.

Five female comrades of the Passenger Traffic Workshop including Ma Chün-ying, for the sake of further crushing the spiritual shackles binding women and eliminating the remnant poisonous influence of "superiority of men and inferiority of women," joined the male comrades in criticizing the "three bonds and five constant virtues," the "three kinds of obedience and four virtues" and other doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and also wrote four special-theme critical articles.

Seeing that the workers of the whole station were studying history and criticizing the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, eight old workers of the capital construction group of the West Cargo Yard with an average age of 55 got organized of their own accord and went to the yard one hour earlier than usual every day to study Chairman Mao's works and criticize the fallacies honoring Confucius of the chieftains of all opportunist lines within the Party. When giving propaganda lectures, they did not bring with them notes, vied with each other in making speeches that were lively and profound. The workers said in praise, "The old fighters show no decline in courage compared with the past and they play the role of the vanguard in criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius."

Following the unfolding of the activity to study the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the people came to understand from practice with increasing affection that Chairman Mao's teaching, "Our struggle needs Marxism," is an unqualified truth. They said that without grasping Marxism, they could not see clearly the essence of class struggle and the two-line struggle in history and could not criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in a penetrating way. They got up early and retired late squeezing time out in assiduously tackling works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings. There was whipped up a wave of mass enthusiasm for study. Of the 2,000-odd workers of the whole station, over 1,500 joined the spare-time study group to take up studies. The number of backbone theorists also rose from over 140 to more than 350. There also emerged many advanced figures and advanced collectives that were so absorbed in assiduous study as to neglect their sleep and meals.

Twenty-two-year-old conductress Wang Hung-sheng is an advanced production worker of the station. In the past two years and more, she persevered in studying one hour in her spare time, and read through the four volumes of Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung. After the station enthusiasm for the study

and propagation of the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism was whipped up in the station, she squeezed out 12 hours' spare time every week and went to the Tientsin Library, rain or shine, to assiduously study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings. She combined study with application. In over one month, she put in order over 20 accounts introducing Legalist figures and also wrote an article on understanding in the study of Marxist-Leninist works.

When compiling the history of the anti-Confucius struggle of the laboring people through all ages, the three-in-one combination theoretical group of the South Cargo Yard ate and lived in the workshop, and studied over and over again Chairman Mao's "The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party," "Report on An Investigation of the Peasant Movement in Hunan," and other works, with a view to applying the Marxist viewpoint in giving a true portrayal of the history of the anti-Confucius struggle of the laboring people that had been distorted by the ruling classes. They combined study with discussion and writing and at last completed a draft propaganda-lecture that sang the praises of the heroic exploits in the anti-Confucius struggle up to the end of the Ch'ing Dynasty.

The revolution is developing and the train of the era is speeding on. The workers of the Tientsin Railway Station are marching forward with big strides. They are determined to live up to the Party's expectations, to shoulder the working class' historical mission, to continue to march forward to the various spheres of the superstructure with the revolutionary spirit of carrying all before them and to incessantly win new victories.
(NCNA correspondent)

* * *

YOUNG CADRES

## Bringing Up the New Forces Is a Profound Ideological Revolution

- an investigation report on the training of young cadres by Chengt'ing hsien, Hopei Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 10, 1974)

The Party committee of Chengt'ing hsien attaches importance to the training of young cadres and pays attention to selecting a large number of people from the new forces for promotion to leading posts at various levels. Since September 1970, 126 young cadres have been promoted to assume leading duties at and above the deputy commune secretary level. Of the 25 communes in the whole hsien, there are 60 young secretaries and deputy secretaries. Among the 13 standing committee members of the hsien Party committee, five are young cadres.

Through practice in the training of successors to the revolutionary cause, the Party committee of Chengt'ing hsien has come to understand that in the process of promoting, training and using newborn forces, there has always been a heated struggle between two ways of thinking and the two lines. Only by adhering to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the philosophy of struggle, by criticizing the Confucian and Mencian doctrines publicized by Lin Piao, by overcoming the Right-deviation conservative ideas of all descriptions and by letting this task run through all links can we make the new force grow healthily.

"New things always have to experience difficulties and setbacks as they grow." In work to select and promote successors to the revolutionary cause, we must dare to break through all kinds of resistance.

In November last year, when the former secretary Su Li-tao of the Party branch of the Sanchiaots'un brigade was promoted as hsien Party committee secretary, there were some gossips. Some comrades were worried that Su Li-tao might not be equal to the job. Others said, "Ours is the first hsien in North China that has gone beyond the 'Yangtze River' level. Would the appointment of so young a No. 1 man in that 'squad' that led the rank and file 'to go beyond the Yangtze River level' not make it slip back?" After hearing these gossips, the former hsien Party committee secretary, Sun Chi-ch'üan, joined others in seriously studying Chairman Mao's teachings on the training of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. With Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought taken as the ideological weapon, a penetrating effort was made in criticizing Lin Piao and rectifying the style of work. Through study and criticism, awareness was enhanced. The conservative thinking of certain comrades was overcome. Some comrades said: "Ranking according to seniority is not Chairman Mao's line of 'appointing people on their merit' but a caste concept of appointing people on the ground of length of service and letting seniority be the dominating factor." All indicated that they certainly had to penetratingly criticize Lin Piao and

Confucius and rectify the style of work, remove all obstacles and support with wholehearted eagerness the growth of newborn forces.

After taking up the No. 1 post of the hsien Party committee, Comrade Su Li-tao set himself strict demands and maintained close ties with the masses. He paid attention to grasping major issues, the line and political and ideological work. No sooner he assumed office, he joined the comrades of the offices of the hsien Party committee in an effort to overcome the phenomena of too many organs, meetings, documents and forms and returns. Meetings were simplified, and the petty and multitudinous documents, forms and returns were cut away. Su Li-tao constantly stayed at a selected spot and took the lead in doing collective productive labor. To tackle major issues and stimulate a big surge forward, the hsien Party committee mobilized and organized over 1,000 hsien and commune cadres to go down to the countryside to take up concurrently duties in a commune or a brigade. Su Li-tao dared to expose contradictions. Where class struggle was complicated, he went there and personally solved the "long-standing, big and difficult" problem.

In February this year, a general meeting of cadres at four levels to learn from Tachai in agriculture was called. What the mobilization report mentioned were only achievements and experiences. After hearing the report, Su Li-tao considered that the weak links in work had not been pinned down. He said, "Chairman Mao has taught us that anything is one dividing into two and we cannot just dwell on one and not on the other, just dwell on achievements and not on shortcomings. Without exposing contradictions, we cannot move forward." He pointed out, "The per-mow cotton output in the whole hsien last year was over 100 catties. Why should some production teams have shown an output of only 20 or 30 catties. The problem must be brought forth and the causes pinned down. The resolution of the hsien Party committee to solve rural capitalist tendencies must be incorporated." After a discussion by the members of the standing committee, it was held that this view put forward by Su Li-tao laid hold of the essential part and hit the nail on the head. After the duly revised report was read to the cadres, the audience received great enlightenment.

When new cadres encounter difficulties or exhibit shortcomings and errors in the course of advance, we must show concern for them and correctly handle them with ebullient enthusiasm.

Hsü Tien-li, the former secretary of the Party branch of the Ts'ao-ts'un brigade, was promoted as secretary of the Party committee of the Sung-ying commune in April 1971. This commune was a well-known backward commune in the whole hsien. After assuming duties, Hsü Tien-li seriously carried out the Party's basic line and led the broad masses to tackle major issues, promote big progress, carry out deep-going and meticulous political and ideological work, energetically implement various policies of the Party, and popularize the advanced farming techniques. This commune was enabled to achieve a bumper harvest in two consecutive years--1971 and 1972, with per-mow grain yield exceeding 1,000 catties and the per-mow cotton output exceeding 100 catties. Total grain output in 1972 showed an increase of 1,680,000

catties compared with 1970. However, in 1973, the Sungying commune reported a drop in production. After the news spread, some people said, "The older ginger is after all pungent, and the young can't answer well the purpose. It's no simple thing to be a commune secretary." Some even said, "Hsü Tien-li can't stay out in the Sungying commune." After hearing these words, Hsü Tien-li felt great ideological pressure.

After finding out this problem, the hsien Party committee called a standing committee meeting to study things. Some comrades held that Hsü Tien-li could no longer work in the Sungying commune and suggested that he be transferred from this commune. But the great majority of comrades did not agree to this, and were of the view that as a new cadre brought up in the three great revolutionary movements, Comrade Hsü Tien-li had scored outstanding achievements in his work performance. After joining the Sungying commune, he had worked cautiously and diligently for three years in a row and maintained close contacts with the masses.

The hsien Party committee made a concrete analysis of the causes of production reduction in the Sungying commune in 1973. First, as far as the whole hsien is concerned, waterlogging followed drought in 1973. When the Sungying commune was in urgent need of water for irrigation purposes, the hsien failed to give it timely help to solve the practical difficulties encountered by this commune. Second, some people of the commune Party committee did not give adequate support to Hsü Tien-li. Third, toward Comrade Hsü Tien-li's shortcomings in the performance of concrete work, it was necessary to adopt a correct view and the attitude of fervent help. The hsien Party committee also discussed these several problems: (1) Sungying was not the only commune in the whole hsien that registered a drop in production. Why should some people scarcely mention other communes and pick on the Sungying commune alone? (2) Why should some people hold Hsü Tien-li alone responsible for the drop in production in the Sungying commune without breathing a word about the responsibilities assumed by other Party committee members? (3) Why should these people scarcely refer to Hsü Tien-li's idea of serving the people wholeheartedly and his attitude of working industriously and assiduously and yet make a big fuss over the problems encountered by him in his advance? Through an analysis of these problems, the hsien Party committee came to understand that all this reflected that the question of attitude toward the new forces on the part of certain comrades among the cadres ought to be further solved.

On the basis of unified awareness, the hsien Party committee gave the cadres at the hsien and commune levels a penetrating course of ideological education in the correct approach toward the new forces. It also sent people to help the Sungying commune unfold the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, sum up experiences and lessons, distinguish between the right and wrong line, and raise the awareness of the cadres and the masses in class struggle, the two-line struggle and continuous revolution. The leading members of the hsien Party committee went to chat with Hsü Tien-li a number of times, taught him to assume a correct attitude toward the problems encountered in progress, and encouraged him to advance continuously. After

the adoption of these measures, there emerged in the Sungying commune a new phase of vitality in its work performance.

We must show energetic support for the new cadres' work, so that their good ideas and good style can be continuously enhanced and glorified in mass struggle.

The overwhelming majority of the new cadres promoted by Cheng-t'ing hsien grew relatively fast. Tested in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements, these comrades were capable of reading and studying seriously and had a relatively high awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. They dared to wage class struggle and showed the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide. They dared to think and act and had scored achievements in their respective posts. They were capable of maintaining close ties with the masses and the true features of the laboring people.

Jung Sha-hsiao was a case in point. He became brigade Party branch secretary at the age of 20. He united the "squad members" and led the broad masses in turning the backward Hsilishuang brigade into an advanced model in learning from Tachai in agriculture throughout the hsien after eight years of effort. Early this year, he was promoted as secretary to the Party committee of the Hsipot'ang commune and was elected also a standing committee member of the hsien Party committee. The conditions of class struggle in the Hsipot'ang commune were complicated. The whole commune has 12 brigades, and three of them are units beset with "long-standing, bit and difficult problems" in the whole hsien. After his arrival at the commune, Jung Sha-hsiao labored by day and went to chat with cadres and the masses at night. Very quickly he had a mass of data at his fingertips. He analyzed the opinions of others, and held that grasping the line was the fundamental thing, and the leading squad held the key. Therefore, he decided to solve first the problems in the commune. In the past, the leadership of the commune dared not wage class struggle, stir up the hornet's nest and touch the "long-standing, big and difficult problems." As a result problems piled up in some units. Through the criticism of Lin Piao, the rectification of the style of work and the launching of a penetrating campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of the commune came to understand that without waging class struggle and the two-line struggle, capitalism would rear its head and that without persisting in struggle, we would lapse into revisionism. At present, everyone is moving forward against the storm of class struggle and striving to solve problems in those units with "long-standing, big and difficult problems."

Chants'un was a unit with "long-standing, big and difficult problems." Jung Sha-hsiao and the cadres of the commune jointly analyzed the problems facing Chants'un. He told everyone, "The most fundamental requirement for a cadre is to carry out the Party's basic line. Without fighting against capitalist tendencies, there would appear revisionism. There is no alternative but to break up this hornet's nest of Chants'un." The commune

Party committee called a meeting to study things, and it was decided to thoroughly solve the problems of Chants'un and transfer two commune cadres to strengthen the force of rural cadres. Jung Sha-hsiao also on many occasions went deep into the midst of Chants'un and joined the cadres stationed at the village to fully arouse the masses in associating the practice of actual class struggle with the unfolding of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. After a spell of work, some serious problems of this brigade were unearthed. Bad elements were dragged out, the roots were pinned down and proper steps were taken in time. This inspired the fighting will of the masses and effected a breakthrough. With the problem of Chants'un revealed, an effective boost was given to the work of the whole commune. Jung Sha-hsiao's deeds in effecting a breakthrough at the Hsipot'ang commune touched off great reaction among the cadres of the whole hsien. Those harboring the erroneous idea of not trusting the young cadres received great education. They said, "Good or bad performance in work lies not in whether one is young or old, but in whether his awareness of the two-line struggle is high or low."

- By our own correspondent

* * *

FRONTIER AND COASTAL DEFENSE

PLA Fighters Guard China's Frontiers

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army guarding china's frontiers and coastal fronts are exercising high vigilance at their fighting posts and have made new contributions in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and defending the socialist motherland in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "heighten vigilance, defend the motherland". they have the support of the militia and people of various nationalities in the frontier and coastal regions.

during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the armymen have deepened the criticism of lin piao's reactionary programme based on the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites". they have come to recognize more clearly the function of the p.l.a. in the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the duty of the frontier fighters.

p.l.a. units are guarding the numerous islands and islets off china's long coast. commanders and fighters on kanchuan, shanhu and chinyin islands of the hsisha islands plunged into the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius after they had won a great victory in the self-defence fight. they are guarding the territorial waters with redoubled vigilance.

the hsisha islands are frequently hit by typhoons and heavy rains in summer and the temperature is high. in spite of all this, the commanders and fighters join the local people in building up the islands while defending them.

a p.l.a. company stationed on an islet off the fukien coast, which was once cited "red flag of the islands", is now known as a bulwark on the sea. the revolutionary bravery it displayed in bombarding positions of the chiang kai-shek troops on the quemoys many years ago won it the order of merit, first class. today, with high morale and strong fighting will, it is drilling hard to defend the coast. the soldiers of the company did not miss a single target in the live ammunition practice and were outstanding in drills in the use of light weapons.

on the yellow sea shore, many outposts are situated on hilltops facing the sea. the sentinels keep a vigilant eye on the sea and air round the clock and never let a suspicious trace pass without notice.

the frontier fighters patrol day and night on snow-covered mountains, in valleys and on gobi deserts. one

sentry post in sinkiang is on a mountain top. frontier guards climbing up and down the post have to go through a mountain pass which acts as a funnel for the wind. commanders and fighters always stand their ground though they are sometimes almost blown over by the wind.

the sixth company of a p.l.a. unit guarding a part of the gobi deserts in northwest china has tried hard to familiarize itself with the terrain of the desert area. strong winds often cause the shifting of sand dunes. this makes it difficult to judge the situation accurately. the commanders and fighters did their best to memorize the characteristics of the terrain so that no enemy can escape from under their eyes.

"if the army and the people are united as one, who in the world can match them?" the commanders and fighters guarding the frontier and coastal regions carry forward the glorious tradition of army-people unity to strengthen national defence. the army units helped the militia with military training while the militia join the army units in patrolling. they are comrades-in-arms fighting shoulder to shoulder. they have pledged themselves to build the frontier areas of the motherland into indestructible bastions and wipe out any enemy who dares to invade china.

## MINORITY NATIONALITIES

### Industry Thrives in China's National Minority Areas

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

people in china's national minority areas have built up large numbers of modern enterprises covering various branches of heavy and light industries in the past quarter century since liberation.

besides the han people, the majority, there are over 50 minority nationalities in china. though only six per cent of the population, they live in vast outlying and mountainous regions.

these regions are rich in natural resources. but the reactionary ruling classes of the past, particularly the kuomintang reactionaries, discriminated against the minority nationalities and connived with local reactionary members of the minorities' upper strata to exploit and suppress the labouring people. this blocked any development of the productive forces and kept the minority areas backward.

modern industry was almost non-existent and some minority peoples farmed by the slash-and-burn method.

after the birth of new china, localities where minority nationalities live in compact communities gradually established national regional autonomy. democratic reform and socialist transformation were successfully carried out. these enabled the minority peoples to exercise their rights as masters of the country.

they threw themselves into industrial capital construction in a big way, guided by the general line formulated by chairman mao: "go all out, aim high and achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism."

the state has given special attention to the problems of the backward economy and lack of industry and technical forces in the minority areas. in addition to direct investment in key industries and transportation in a planned way in these areas, every year it gives them priority in financial subsidies, machinery, materials and engineering and technical personnel transferred from other parts of the country. special care has been taken so that planning and construction corresponds with local economic needs, conditions, resources and the life and customs of the people.

the tibet autonomous region had practically no modern industry before liberation. today geological prospecting is done, and there are many industries for coal and other mining, machine building, electric power, chemicals, building materials, textiles, paper, leather, matches, glass, printing, sugar, milk powder.

it used to be thought that the tibetan plateau had no coal. now many medium-sized and small coalfields have been found. the machala coal mine located above the snow line at 5,200 metres was built by the tibetan people carrying out the principle of self-reliance. the region has the large nachin hydro-electric station near lhasa and nearly 100 small hydro-electric stations in counties, communes and production teams. for generations the tibetan serfs used butter lamps and pine knots for lighting. now emancipated, the peasants and herdsmen have electric lights, radios and power for use in industry, agriculture and livestock raising.

the city of linchih, which used to be a small town in eastern tibet, now has dozens of medium-sized and small factories. its textile mill uses tibetan wool to produce yarn, fabrics and blankets of good quality and in several varieties.

the vast inner mongolia grassland is one of the four big livestock breeding areas in china. but before liberation, it had neither a woolen mill nor a tannery. even the pieces of yarn which the women used to bind their hair were brought from outside.

the inner mongolian autonomous region was established in 1947 with the victories won in the war of resistance against japanese aggression and the liberation war. since then planned step-by-step capital construction has been going on to create an industrial system for the region with the aid from the state. by 1967 industrial output value had grown 40-fold. the region is now one of china's important bases for steel, coal and nonferrous metals. it makes machine tools, heavy machinery, mining equipment and prime movers. it has electronics, electric power, chemicals, building, woolen textile, pharmaceuticals, tobacco, plastics, rubber and paper industries. in recent years, it has begun manufacturing its first trucks and tractors, turning out single-crystal silicon and has installed large blast furnaces and top-blown pure oxygen converters.

west china's sinkiang uighur autonomous region is rich in minerals, but there was no mining before liberation and it had only a dozen small poorly-equipped factories. after liberation steel, coal, petroleum, machinery, electric power, textile and nonferrous metals industries were set up. it is now self-sufficient in many industrial products, also helps supply other autonomous regions and provinces and produces for export.

sinkiang's industry has developed even faster during the cultural revolution. it has built 450 medium-sized and small industrial units, including an opencut iron mine in the desert and the first big modern coal mine in northwest china.

there has also been fast industrial growth in the kwangsi chuang and the ningsia hui autonomous regions. their total industrial output value is several dozen times what it was in the early days after liberation.

in mountainous and outlying regions minority areas smaller than provinces have also developed their industry with leadership and aid from the communist party and people's government.

the growth of industry in the minority nationalities areas has also promoted communications and transport. airlines connect with the capitals of all five autonomous regions and some other important cities in sinkiang and inner mongolia. all except tibet have railways. highways have developed even faster. from tibet, for example, highways lead to szechwan, chinghai and sinkiang. the region has seven trunk highways and 70 branches reaching 90 per cent of its counties.

the party and government have paid great attention to training minority nationality workers and technical personnel. already there are hundreds of thousands of industrial workers in the five autonomous regions.

tempered in the cultural revolution, many minority nationality workers and technicians have become members of the chinese communist party. many have been elected leaders in central and national-autonomous area party and government organizations, factories and mines.

CERAMICS

**Central China Province Expands Ceramics Production**

**(NCNA-English Changsha, Aug. 1, 1974)**

ceramics-producing hunan province in central china has witnessed a marked growth in output and varieties since the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966.

output of ceramics hit an all-time high in 1973; art ceramics were six times that in 1965. more than 1,000 new varieties were added.

hunan, which has a long history in porcelain-making and is famous for its unique underglaze porcelain, has in the past few years made big strides in developing the art. it has followed the principle of letting a hundred flowers blossom and weeding through the old to bring forth the new.

the cultural revolution has sparked the workers' initiative and creativeness. underglaze porcelain, which dates back to the late tang dynasty in the ninth century and nearly died out before liberation, is now made in ten local plants. a dozen basic pigments for underglaze painting are used instead of the original five. the designs and patterns have increased from 50 in 1965 to the present 200.

underglaze porcelain is known for its lustre and fast and bright colours. the molded body is first painted, then sprayed with glaze and fired in high temperature.

the skill was almost lost as a result of negligence by reactionary rulers in old china. after liberation, the people's government set up a research institute and ceramics works in the province. veteran artisans were called back from other trades and new workers trained.

during the cultural revolution, local porcelain workers studied "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" and other works by chairman mao. they have developed new themes in addition to traditional ones.

they now produce porcelain sculptures of workers, peasants and soldiers and objects reflecting china's socialist revolution and construction.

many innovations have been made in the proccess of production and equipment thanks to the workers' effort in a mass technical innovations movement. the process is partly mechanized or automated.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

**Reception to Celebrate 47th Anniversary of Founding of Chinese People's Liberation Army Held in Australia**

(NCNA-English Canberra, Aug. 1, 1974)

chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan gave a reception here this evening to celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

australian prime minister gough whitlam and deputy prime minister james cairns attended the reception.

among the 200 guests were also leader of the government in the senate, attorney-general and minister for customs and excise lionel murphy; minister for foreign affairs donald willesee; minister for the media douglas mcclelland; minister for northern development rex patterson; special minister of state and minister assisting the prime minister in matters relating to the public service lionel bowen; minister for repatriation and compensation john wheeldon; minister for manufacturing industry keppel enderby; chairman of chiefs of staff committee victor smith; chief of naval staff h.d. stevenson; other high-ranking officers, government officials and members of parliament.

members of the australia-china society and many prominent figures of various circles of australia were also present.

present also were heads and military attaches of diplomatic missions of many countries in australia.

**Chinese Basketball Team Winds Up Visit in Australia**

(NCNA-English Canberra, Aug. 2, 1974)

the chinese national basketball team (second) left darwin for home this afternoon after a friendly visit to australia.

the team arrived in australia on july 20. during its stay, it visited newcastle, sydney, canberra, melbourne, adelaide and darwin. the chinese men and women players played eight friendly matches with the australian men's

and women's teams. the skill and friendliness of the guest and host teams won the acclaim of the spectators.

the chinese team was warmly welcomed by the australian authorities and people. e.f. hill, chairman of the communist party of australia (marxist-leninist), saw the match in melbourne. he was present and spoke at a reception in honour of the chinese team given by the victoria branch of the australia-china society.

chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan gave a reception on the visit of the chinese team on july 24.

## CHINA AND AUSTRIA

### Li En-chiu Meets Austrian Friendly Personages

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, today met and feted austrian friendly personages norbert wittmann and his wife. guests and hosts had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasions were wang yueh-yi and his wife.

the wittmanns arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

### Chinese Army Day Marked in Vienna

**(NCNA-English Vienna, Aug. 1, 1974)**

tan chu, military attache of the chinese embassy to austria, held a reception yesterday to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present were gustav weinkopf, head of the 4th department of the defence ministry; franz sailler, head of the 2nd department of the defence ministry; alexander buschek, chief of the news bureau of the armed forces; alois nitsch, commandant of the military academy; and other high-ranking military and civil officials.

franz helmut leitner, vacationing austrian ambassador to china, was also present at the reception.

present also were some foreign diplomatic officials and military attaches in vienna.

sung en-fan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy to austria, was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

**Chinese Military Attache in London Gives Reception Celebrating Chinese Army Day**

(NCNA-English London, Jul. 31, 1974)

the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army was warmly celebrated at a reception held here this evening by shih hsin-jen, military attache of the chinese embassy.

the reception was attended by more than 260 guests. among them were g. leitch, chief executive of the defence council; rear admiral a.s. morton, assistant chief of the defence staff; air marshal harold martin, air member for personnel; as well as officials of the foreign office and defence department and friends from various circles. military attaches of a number of countries were also present.

reg birch, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of britain (marxist-leninist), also attended the reception.

present also was chu chi-yuan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

## Chinese Army Day Reception in Sofia

(NCNA-English Sofia, Aug. 1, 1974)

chen chin-yang, military attache of the chinese embassy in bulgaria, gave a reception here yesterday evening, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present on the occasion were n. belchev, director of the 5th department, and s. zhelesky, acting director of the consular department, of the bulgarian foreign ministry, and g. grigorov, deputy head of the foreign affairs department of the national defence ministry.

guests at the reception also were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries in bulgaria.

chao chin, chinese ambassador to bulgaria, was also present.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

## Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassy in Cameroon Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Yaounde, Aug. 1, 1974)

feng chih-shan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in cameroon gave a reception this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among 200 guests present at the reception were youssoufa daouda, minister of industrial and commercial development, paul fokam kamga, minister of health and public assistance, enoch kwayeb, minister of employment and social insurance, abdoulaye maikano, minister of planning and territorial management, doumba joseph charles, minister of information and culture, felix tonye, minister of youth and sports, joseph awounti chongwain, vice-minister of agriculture, adolphe pachong, vice-president of the national assembly.

diplomatic envoys of some countries in cameroon were also present.

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

### Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Prague

(NCNA-English Prague, Aug. 1, 1974)

a reception was given here yesterday evening by ning wen-yen, military attache of the chinese embassy in czechoslovakia, to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were major general alexander timko, head of an office under the czechoslovak ministry of national defence; colonel michal choma, director of the international liaison section of the ministry; jozef sevcik, director of the third department of the ministry of foreign affairs; and zdenek cernik, director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries in czechoslovakia.

chinese ambassador to czechoslovakia tsung ke-wen also attended the reception.

CHINA AND DENMARK

### Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Copenhagen

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Aug. 1, 1974)

lu hsiu-wen, military attache of the chinese embassy in denmark, held a reception yesterday to celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the 200 guests present at the reception were: karl skytte, president of the danish parliament, major general h.m. petersen, director of the operation department of the defence headquarters and major general s.b.r. helsoe, commander of the east military region.

also present were: egon weidekamp, chairman of copenhagen city council, gustav pedersen, former president of the danish parliament, knud thomsen, minister of commerce and other danish friends of various circles as well as representatives of overseas chinese.

diplomatic officials and military attaches of many countries to denmark also attend the reception.

chinese ambassador to denmark, yueh liang was also present.

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

### Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Berlin

(NCNA-English Berlin, Aug. 1, 1974)

a reception was held here yesterday evening by mao hsien-chi, military attache of the chinese embassy in the democratic republic of germany, to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among those present at the reception were major general gerhard kunze, deputy chief of the general staff of the national people's army of the democratic republic of germany; major general georg reymann, director of the administrative department of the ministry of national defence; and major general alfred leibner, chief military prosecutor.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries to the democratic republic of germany.

peng kuang-wei, chinese ambassador to the democratic republic of germany, attended the reception.

CHINA AND EGYPT

### Egyptian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Gymnastics Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

egyptian ambassador to china salah el-abd gave a banquet for the visiting egyptian gymnastics delegation led by mohamed ahmed abdo ali here this evening.

among the guests were tung shou-yi, a leading member of the all-china sports federation, and leading members of organizations concerned yin hsi-nan, pai ping and wang wen-chung, as well as chinese coaches and gymnasts.

at the banquet alive with a friendly atmosphere, ambassador salah el-abd, delegation leader mohamed ahmed abdo ali and pai ping proposed toasts to the enhancement of the friendship between the people and sportsmen of egypt and china.

the delegation got back here today after visiting kwangchow. it will leave here tomorrow to tour changchun and shenyang.

## Chinese Military Attache in Egypt Holds Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Cairo, Jul. 31, 1974)

wang chien, military attache of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 300 guests at the reception were major general ibrahim fouad nassar, director of the military intelligence department of the ministry of war; salah hedayet, minister of state of the confederation of the arab republics and chairman of the council of scientific research; mohamed riad, and under-secretary of state of the ministry of foreign affairs.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries and representatives of the palestine resistance movement and african liberation movements here also attended the reception.

also present was chinese ambassador to egypt chai tse-min.

## Egyptian Vice President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Cairo, Aug. 1, 1974)

egyptian vice-president hussein el shafei received and had a friendly talk with chinese ambassador chai tse-min yesterday.

## CHINA AND FINLAND

### Lu Ta Leaves Peking for Finland

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

lu ta, head of the chinese exhibition group, and his party left peking by train yesterday for finland to attend the 1974 helsinki international consumer goods fair.

present at the railway station to see them off were li hsi-fu, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and wang yi-ping and lu feng-chun, leading members of departments concerned, as well as kai granholm, second secretary of the finnish embassy here.

### Chinese Army Day Marked in Helsinki

(NCNA-English Helsinki, Aug. 1, 1974)

the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army was warmly celebrated here this afternoon at a reception held by chinese ambassador to finland shih tzu-ming.

the reception was attended by some 250 guests. among them were pekka tarjanne, minister of transport and communications; paavo junttila, chief of the general staff of the finnish defence forces; teuvo aura, mayor of helsinki, urpo levo, commander of southwest military district; taneli kekkonen, acting director of the political department of the foreign ministry; other military officers and administrative officials; and finnish friends of various circles.

among the guests were also matti kajantie, chairman of finland-china society, and a leading member of the marxist-leninist group of finland.

envoys and military attaches to the embassies of various countries were also present.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Fencing Team Leaves Paris for Home

(NCNA-English Paris, Jul. 31, 1974)

an eight-member chinese fencing team led by lin hou-ju, deputy secretary-general of the fencing association of the people's republic of china, left here for home today after attending the 1974 world fencing championships.

the chinese team arrived here on july 14. from july 17 to 27, it took part in the 1974 world fencing championships held in the french city of grenoble with fencers from nearly 40 countries participating.

making their debut in a world championships, the chinese fencers, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and spurred on by the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, displayed enormous skill and precision of style as well as good sportsmanship at the championships.

the chinese fencers competed in the following six of the eight events at the championships: men's and women's sabre (individual), men's sabre (team), foil (individual), and epee (both individual and team). in the men's individual sabre contest, four of the five chinese fencers entered the second-round competition. in the second-round contest, china's chen ching-hsi defeated the champion of the 1971 world men's sabre event stankovitch of the soviet union with a score of 5:1. in the women's individual sabre contest, his fellow country woman chuang hsing-ti edged out in the second round hungary's maros, member of the hungarian women's sabre champion team at the 1973 world championships. the score was 4:3. with a score of 4:1 in the same round, the chinese woman fencer emerged victorious over czechoslovakia's raczova, number four of the women's individual sabre event at the 1973 world championships.

guided by the spirit of "friendship first, competition second," the chinese fencers learned many useful things and made friends with many other fencers at the championships. they also had many friendly contacts with sportsmen and women of other countries who in return expressed warm welcome to the chinese fencers. during the championships, fencing teams from iran, egypt and other countries took initiative in holding practice sessions with the chinese fencers and deep friendship developed between them.

CHINA AND GUINEA

### Chinese Charge d'Affaires A. I. Gives Army Day Reception in Conakry

(NCNA-English Conakry, Aug. 1, 1974)

wu hsiao-ta, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception yesterday evening to warmly mark the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than two hundred guests present were: member of the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party and minister in the field of economy and finance ismael toure; minister of the interior and security karim keyra; minister of transport sekou thiam; minister of finance and banking doumbouya mamadou bella and other ranking government and military officials.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries accredited to guinea and the representative of the palestine liberation organization in guinea were also present.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

### Li Chao-li Leaves Peking for Hungary

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

li chao-li, head of the chinese pavilion of the 1974 budapest international consumer goods fair, and his party left here for hungary by train yesterday.

they were seen off at the railway station by a representative of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and an official of the hungarian embassy in china.

### Chinese Ambassador in Budapest Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Budapest, Aug. 1, 1974)

li tse-wang, chinese ambassador to hungary, gave a reception here today, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present on the occasion were major general remenyi gyula, deputy chief of the general staff of the hungarian people's army; and etre sandor, deputy director of the 4th region of the foreign ministry.

also attending were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries here.

## CHINA AND IRAQ

### Chinese Military Attache in Iraq Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Jul. 31, 1974)

sun huan-ming, military attache of the chinese embassy here, held a reception this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 150 guests attending the reception were chief of the general staff of the iraqi armed forces general abdul jabbar shanshal; assistant chief of the general staff for operation major general ismail tayeh naimi; major general abdul wahid abdul munin; general director of the economic department of the foreign ministry taha al dawood and other government officials as well as prominent figures from various circles.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries and representatives of palestinian guerrilla organizations here were also present.

wang pu-yung, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy also attended the reception.

CHINA AND KENYA

## Chinese Badminton Team Plays First Friendly Match in Kenya

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Jul. 31, 1974)

the visiting chinese badminton team played its first friendly match with the kenyan team in nairobi on july 29, according to a report from the kenyan capital.

present to watch the match were chairman of the kenyan national sports council l. lugonzo, chairman of the kenyan olympic association kasyoka, vice-chairman of the kenyan olympic association and chairman of the kenyan badminton association rau and kenyan government officials and sportsmen.

an opening ceremony was held before the match. chairman lugonzo and chinese badminton team leader liang li-chen spoke at the ceremony. the match was warmly welcomed by the spectators.

the chinese team arrived in nairobi on july 26. on july 29, nairobi mayor miss kenyatta received chinese team leader liang li-chen, coaches hsu chuan-fang and liang hsiao-mu and representatives of the chinese players and had a friendly conversation with them.

yesterday morning, kenyan minister of cooperatives and social affairs masinde muliro received team leader liang li-chen, coach liang hsiao-mu and representatives of the chinese players. he expressed welcome to the chinese badminton team and affirmed his government's support for the restoration of the legitimate seats to the people's republic of china in all international sports organizations.

CHINA AND KOREA

## Korean Badminton Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

the korean badminton team led by sim un hak left here for home by train today after a friendly visit to china.

while in china, the korean badminton players toured peking, wuhan, changsha and shaoshan. they had joint practices and friendly matches with their chinese counterparts, enhancing the unity and friendship between the people and

sportsmen of the two countries. wherever they went the korean comrades-in-arms were given a warm welcome and reception by the chinese people.

yesterday evening, korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk gave a banquet on the occasion of the korean badminton team's china visit.

## Chinese Army Day Marked in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Aug. 1, 1974)

tieh lei, military attache of the chinese embassy in korea, gave a reception here this evening to mark the 47th founding anniversary of the chinese people's liberation army.

among those present on the occasion were colonel general kim chol man, first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army; kim gil hyon, vice-director of the international department of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; lieutenant general chang jong hwan, vice-minister of the people's armed forces; and kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches from various countries also attended the reception.

present also were li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea; members of the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission; and representatives of chinese engineers and technicians in pyongyang.

## Korean Paper Greets Chinese Army Day

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Aug. 1, 1974)

the korean paper "rodong sinmun" carried an article by its editorial department today, warmly greeting the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

the article says, "the chinese people's liberation army was founded by comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and the communist party of china." "the founding of the chinese people's liberation army brought to the chinese people for the first time in

history a genuine proletarian army, a people's army and an army of the party -- a marxist-leninist revolutionary armed force."

the article says, the chinese people "are fortifying the proletarian dictatorship and the position of the revolution still further and effecting a new upsurge in socialist construction through the vigorous movement of criticizing lin piao and confucius, while further consolidating the successes of the triumphant great proletarian cultural revolution."

it says, "the korean people and the officers and men of the people's army rejoice, as their own, over the achievements made by the fraternal chinese people and the fighters of the people's liberation army in revolution and construction, national defence and combat political training, and hail them sincerely."

after citing facts to show how the korean and chinese peoples have supported each other in revolution and struggle against imperialism, the article says, "the friendship, solidarity and militant amity between the korean and chinese peoples are everlasting because they were fostered personally by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and because they have long historic roots and withstood the rigorous trial of history."

CHINA AND NIGER

**Niger Vice President Back in Niamey from China**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)**

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources of niger, and the government delegation of the republic of niger he headed returned to niamey, capital of the country, on july 29 after paying a friendly visit to china, according to a report from that city.

during vice-president sido's visit to china, a joint communique on the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and niger on ambassadorial level was signed.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

## Minister Li Chiang Meets Pakistan Government

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

li chiang, minister of foreign trade, this afternoon met with ejaz ahmad naik, secretary of the ministry of commerce of pakistan and all members of the pakistan government trade mission he is leading.

present on the occasion was mumtaz ali alvie, pakistan ambassador to china.

vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh and leading members of departments concerned hsi yeh-sheng, chang hsing-chiao and chang pao-ho were present.

## Pakistan Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

the delegation of the pakistan water and power development authority left here for home today.

shahnawaz khan, delegation leader and chairman of the pakistan water and power development authority, left for home earlier.

while in china, the pakistan delegation toured peking and shanghai.

## Pakistan Government Trade Mission Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

the pakistan government trade mission led by ejaz ahmad naik, secretary of the ministry of commerce, left here for home by plane after concluding its visit to china.

the mission was seen off at the airport by chinese vice-foreign trade minister chen chieh and leading members of departments concerned, including hsi yeh-sheng, chang hsing-chiao and chang pao-ho.

also present were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and commercial secretary e.h. farooqi of the pakistan embassy here.

during its sojourn in peking, the mission visited factories and communes and toured places of historical interest. it also visited shanghai and hangchow.

yesterday evening, ambassador mumtaz ali alvie gave a banquet on the occasion of the mission's visit to china. vice-minister chen chieh and leading members of departments concerned, including lu wei-chao and hsi yeh-sheng were among the guests.

**Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Pakistan Holds Reception to Celebrate Chinese Army Day**

**(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Aug. 1, 1974)**

sun pi-jung, military attache of the chinese embassy in pakistan, held a reception here yesterday evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 300 persons attended the reception were: general tikka khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army; vice-admiral h. h. ahmed, chief of the naval staff; chief election commissioner justice sajjad ahmed jan; major general n. a. m. raza, secretary and inspector general of the foreign ministry; nasim ahmen, secretary of the ministry of information, and other high-ranking officials and officers and public figures.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries in pakistan were present at invitation.

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung and leaders of chinese experts' teams working in pakistan were also present on the occasion.

CHINA AND POLAND

**Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Warsaw**

(NCNA-English Warsaw, Aug. 1, 1974)

a reception was held here yesterday by hsu chi-kuang, military attache of the chinese embassy in poland, to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among those present at the reception were major general jerzy skalski, deputy chief of the general staff of the polish people's army; major general teopold raznowiecki, commander of the transportation corps of the polish ministry of defence; major general tadeusz sroczynski, deputy inspector-general of the defence of the motherland and concurrently inspector-general of nation-wide defence of the polish people's army; major general jan sosnicki, deputy director of the general logistics department of the polish people's army; major general andrzej rybacki, deputy commander of the motherland anti-aircraft forces of the polish people's army; colonel jan rapacewicz, commander of the warsaw garrison; and stefan perkowicz, vice-minister of foreign trade and maritime economy and chairman of the polish-chinese friendship society.

present also were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries in poland.

liu tieh-sheng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, attended the reception.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

**Peking Banquet Welcomes Romanian First Vice Minister of National Defense**

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet this evening to warmly welcome colonel-general ion gheorghe, first vice-minister of national defence and chief of general staff of the armed forces of the socialist republic of romania, and his wife professor ion angila, doctor of philology, who are here on a friendly visit to china.

in a toast at the banquet marked by an atmosphere of friendship, comrade chang tsai-chien praised the romanian

armed forces for the victories they had won in the cause of building socialism and safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty. he spoke highly of the friendship forged between the chinese and romanian people in their common struggle to build socialism and oppose imperialism and hegemonism. he expressed the conviction that comrade ion gheorghe's current visit to china would surely make a new contribution to the development of the friendly relations between the armed forces of the two countries.

comrade ion gheorghe said in his toast that, like the people of the whole country, the romanian armed forces are energetically building socialism. "our armed forces are ready at all times to defend the independence and sovereignty of the country," he declared. he expressed the hope that the friendship between the two parties, two peoples and two armies of romania and china would grow constantly.

among the guests at the banquet were charge d'affaires ad interim ion dorobantu and his wife, military attache col. ioan dubesteanu and his wife and deputy military attache lt. col. ioan vasilescu and his wife of the romanian embassy here.

present were leading members of departments concerned wang ti-kang, po tao, chu kai-yin and yu chih-chao.

upon their arrival here yesterday, comrade ion gheorghe and his wife were welcomed at the airport by chang tsai-chien and comrade po tao.

**Peking Reception Honors Romanian National Men's Basketball Team**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

the chinese physical culture and sports commission gave a reception here this evening to warmly welcome the romanian national men's basketball team led by leon teodorescu, which has come on a friendly match tour of china.

among the guests were marius gheorghiu and liviu-viorel cucu, second secretaries of the romanian embassy here.

attending the reception were li ching-chuan, a leading member of the physical culture and sports commission; mou tso-yun, a leading member of the chinese basketball association; wei ming, a leading member of the peking municipal physical culture and sports committee, and kuo lei, a leading member of an organization concerned, as well as chinese basketball coaches and players.

at the banquet permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship, li ching-chuan and team leader leon teodorescu toasted the daily consolidation and development of the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and romania. during the reception, the chinese and romanian basketballers sang songs of their own countries.

the visiting team arrived here yesterday evening.

**Chinese Army Day Reception in Bucharest**

**(NCNA-English Bucharest, Aug. 1, 1974)**

li yung-chih, military attache of the chinese embassy in romania, gave a reception here yesterday evening, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present on the occasion were general sterian tirca and general vasile ionel, vice-ministers of national defence of romania; lieutenant general octavian orban, first deputy chief of the general staff of the armed forces; major general constantin antip and major general victor voichitsa, vice-secretaries of the supreme political council of the armed forces; lieutenant general vasile milea, chief of staff of the patriotic detachments; and representatives of foreign ministry and other departments.

present also were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries in romania.

li ting-chuan, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

## Chinese Military Attache in Moscow Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Moscow, Aug. 1, 1974)

ting shan, military attache of the chinese embassy in the soviet union, gave a reception here yesterday evening, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present on the occasion were general g.v. sredin, vice-chief of the general political department of the soviet army and navy; and colonel general dagaev, head of a department of the general staff of the soviet army and navy.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of a number of countries in the soviet union.

ma lieh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

CHINA AND SUDAN

## Peking Reception in Honor of "Gezira" Football Team from Sudan

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

the chinese football association hosted a reception here this evening to warmly welcome the combined football team from gezira province of the democratic republic of the sudan led by amir gamal eldin with isel din sadig diab as the deputy leader on its friendly match tour of china.

abdelwahab zainulabidin, sudanese ambassador to china, his wife and other officials of the sudanese embassy were among the guests.

present were chao cheng-hung, a leading member of the physical culture and sports commission; li feng-lou, a leading member of the chinese football association; and chu tse and wang fu-yung, leading members of other organizations concerned, as well as chinese football coaches and players.

in their warm and friendly speeches at the reception, li feng-lou and team leader amir gamal eldin expressed

the hope that the friendship between the chinese and sudanese peoples and sportsmen would grow with each passing day.

the sudanese team arrived in peking yesterday.

### Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Khartoum

(NCNA-English Khartoum, Jul. 31, 1974)

wang wei-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception in the embassy this evening warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 230 guests attending the reception were chief of staff of the sudanese people's armed forces lieutenant general bashir mohamed ali, deputy chief of staff major general fatih mohamed bashir bushara, minister of education khatim khalifa, minister of state for presidency affairs faisal mohamed abdel rahman, minister of state for construction and public works mustafa osman hussan and other high-ranking officers and officials.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of a number of countries here were also present at the reception.

## CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

### Head of Political Department of Swiss Confederation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation, and his party arrived here by special plane this afternoon for an official visit to china.

greeting the distinguished swiss guests at the airport were foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign trade minister chai shu-fan, chairman wang yao-ting of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of departments concerned an chih-yuan, hsu wei-chin, wang chen and chu chuan-hsien.

swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural, mrs. natural and other diplomatic officials of the swiss embassy here were also present.

### Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Switzerland Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Berne, Jul. 31, 1974)

wang hsueh-chien, acting military attache of the chinese embassy here gave a reception yesterday evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among those present were over 300 guests including divisional colonel hans rapold, deputy chief of the general staff for planning; divisional colonel kurt werner, chief of staff of the air force and air defence forces; ernst jaberg, president of the council of state of berne and other senior officers and officials, prominent figures from various circles, as well as diplomats and military attaches of various countries.

yuan lu-lin, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy also attended the reception.

## CHINA AND SYRIA

### Chinese Military Attache Holds Army Day Reception in Damascus

(NCNA-English Damascus, Aug. 1, 1974)

the military attache of the chinese embassy in syria yan hu-shan held a reception in the embassy yesterday evening in warm celebration of the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the about 300 guests attending the reception were vice-commander-in-chief of the syrian armed forces and defence minister mustafa tlas, chief of general staff of the syrian armed forces yusif shakour, assistant foreign minister abdul ghani el-rafei, assistant health ministers nouri ramzi and mustafa bath and other high ranking officials and officers as well as prominent personalities of various circles.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of several countries to syria were also present.

representatives of the palestinian commando organizations and mass organizations were also attended.

charge d'affairs ad interim of the chinese embassy an feng-shih was also present.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

**Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Tunis**

**(NCNA-English Tunis, Aug. 1, 1974)**

chou hai-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception yesterday evening to warmly mark the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

tunisian government officials, national assemblymen, and friends from cultural, sports and press circles were among the more than one hundred guests present.

diplomatic envoys of many countries were also present.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

**Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Holds Talks with Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, held talks with le thanh nghi, leader of the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government, here this afternoon.

the talks proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the vietnamese side were:

ly ban, deputy leader of the delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade; nguyen trong vinh, deputy leader of the delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; and members of the delegation le khac, thai van de, dinh van tram, nguyen dong, as well as nguyen hung dinh, pham thanh ha, nguyen phuong vu and nguyen dinh bang.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were:

fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries; li chiang, minister of foreign trade; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; feng yung-shun, deputy director of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army, as well as han tsung-cheng, yao yi-lin, yang jung-chieh, lu kuei, kao lu, liang feng, chu chuan-hsien, wang teh-lun, lien cheng-pao, ho wen-yun and tu chih-kuo.

**Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government.

among the guests were ly ban, deputy leader of the delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade; nguyen trong vinh, deputy leader of the delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; and all members of the delegation; nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and other vietnamese comrades-in-arms in peking.

the banquet was held in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people, which hung the national flags of the democratic republic of viet nam and china.

vice-premier le thanh nghi, vice-premier li hsien-nien and others were greeted with warm applause when they entered the hall.

vice-premier li hsien-nien and vice-premier le thanh nghi spoke at the banquet.

on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and people, vice-premier li hsien-nien extended

a warm welcome to all the comrades on the government economic delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by vice-premier le thanh nghi.

vice-premier li hsien-nien paid tribute to the heroic vietnamese people for the indomitable revolutionary spirit they displayed in the arduous struggle of the new period which they began immediately after winning the great victory of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. he said: "the people of north viet nam enthusiastically responded to the call of the viet nam workers' party and the government, waged an arduous struggle and relied on their own efforts in launching the socialist emulation drive. in a short period of more than one year, they have achieved remarkable successes in healing the wounds of war and in industrial and agricultural production. rallying around the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government, the people of south viet nam have continued to press ahead on the road of national democratic revolution and won many new victories."

he heartily wished the vietnamese people new and still greater victories in their future revolutionary struggle and socialist construction.

vice-premier li hsien-nien stated: "since the signing of the paris agreement, the people of viet nam have worked unremittingly for the complete implementation of the agreement. the saigon regime, however, has time and again violated the agreement and disrupted its implementation with the support of the u.s. government." he reiterated that "the government and people of china resolutely support the position taken by the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on strict implementation of the paris agreement and resolutely support the vietnamese people in their just struggle."

concluding, vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "china and viet nam, linked by mountains and rivers and related to each other like lips to teeth, are close and fraternal socialist neighbours. the people of our two countries have always supported, helped, and encouraged each other and advanced shoulder to shoulder whether in the arduous years of war or in the period of building socialism. the great friendship and militant solidarity between our two peoples, which were fostered by the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh, are based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. the chinese people are determined to follow the great leader chairman mao's teachings and make our own contributions to further strengthening the great friendship and militant solidarity between our two parties, two countries and two peoples."

in his speech, vice-premier le thanh nghi spoke highly of the militant friendship between the two parties, two countries and two peoples of viet nam and china. he said:

"the viet nam workers' party, the government and the entire people of viet nam have always paid close attention to safeguarding and further consolidating and developing the fraternal, militant solidarity and economic, scientific and technical cooperation between viet nam and china.

"we are very glad to see that the vietnamese people's protracted and arduous revolutionary cause that has been crowned with brilliant victories has all along received powerful and valuable support and aid from the chinese communist party, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people.

"on behalf of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the entire vietnamese people, we hereby express our sincere and profound gratitude to respected and beloved chairman mao, the chinese communist party, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people for their powerful and valuable support and aid."

he praised the chinese people for the victories they had won in the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by chairman mao.

speaking of the present situation in south viet nam, the vice-premier said: "since the paris agreement on viet nam was signed, the united states and the saigon regime have been ceaselessly creating a grave situation in south viet nam. the united states still refuses to stop its military involvement in south viet nam and its interference in the internal affairs of the south; and it is still pushing neo-colonialism in a vain attempt to perpetuate the division of viet nam. the nguyen van thieu regime is continuing to intensify its war action, undermining the negotiations and refuses to accept the just demands of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam."

he pointed out: "the present task of our vietnamese people is to wage a resolute struggle against any plot and act by the u.s. and the saigon regime which seriously violates the paris agreement on viet nam, and resolutely struggle for safeguarding a lasting peace, building up and consolidating the liberated areas, achieving independence and democracy in the south and proceeding to realize the peaceful reunification of the fatherland."

he said, in the north, "our task for this new period is to make concentrated efforts to promote socialist industrialization and socialist construction, improve the people's living, consolidate national defence and build an increasingly strong socialist north so as successfully to fulfil our duty to our kith and kin in the south and actively support the fraternal peoples of laos and cambodia."

after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of the democratic republic of viet nam and china.

the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms chatted amicably at the banquet which was alive with a warm atmosphere of friendship. guests and hosts expressed the hope that the revolutionary friendship and militant solidarity between the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and viet nam would be constantly consolidated and developed.

present were fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries; li chiang, minister of foreign trade; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; feng yung-shun, deputy director of the p.l.a. general logistics department; and leading members of other government departments, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee, including han tsung-cheng, yao yi-lin, sun hsiao-feng, tu hsing-yuan, yang tien-kuei, kuo lu, chen wei-chi, sung yang-chu, shen kuang, chao fa-sheng, hao chung-shih, yen chun, hsu pin-chou, wang li, pien chiang, wang man-tien, miao hai-ling, li che-fu, ting hsueh-sung, wang lei and shen tu.

## CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

### Chinese Ambassador Gives Army Day Reception in Sanaa

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Aug. 1, 1974)

chang tsan-ming, chinese ambassador to the yemen arab republic, gave a reception at the chinese embassy yesterday evening warmly to mark the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the 150 yemeni military and government officials present at the reception were: member of the armed forces command council and deputy commander-in-chief of the armed forces mojahed abu shwarib; prime minister and foreign minister mohsin al-ainy; member of the command council and chief of the general staff of the armed forces ali al-dhbai; member of the command council hammoud baidar; former president of the consultative assembly abdulla al-ahmar; minister of urban affairs abduh ali othman; minister of health mohammed abdel-wadoud; minister of agriculture mohammed abdel-qodous al-wazir; and minister of economy mohammed abdel-wahab mahmoud.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries were also present.

### Yemeni Chairman of Armed Forces Command Council Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Aug. 1, 1974)

ibrahim al hamdi, chairman of the armed forces command council and commander in chief of the armed forces of the yemen arab republic, received chinese ambassador chang tsan-ming today at the republican palace and had a friendly talk with him.

## CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

### Chinese Ambassador Gives Army Day Reception in Aden

(NCNA-English Aden, Aug. 1, 1974)

chinese ambassador to the people's democratic republic of yemen tsui chien gave a reception yesterday to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 200 guests were: commander of the people's militia hussein mohammad qumattah; commander of the navy hussein ahmed amginad; minister of housing nasser yassin; foreign ministry permanent secretary ahmed abdulla abdul illah as well as other military and government officials and friends.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of a number of countries accredited to the pdry also attended the reception.

## CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

### Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Belgrade

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Aug. 1, 1974)

a reception was given here yesterday evening by yuan yun-lou, military attache of the chinese embassy in yugoslavia, to warmly mark the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were colonel general enver cemalovic, assistant secretary of the yugoslav federal state secretariat for national defence and commander of the air force and anti-aircraft forces of the yugoslav people's army; lieutenant general nikola lekic, deputy commander of the air force and anti-aircraft forces; lieutenant general dako puacz, commander of the belgrade garrison; and representatives of the yugoslav state secretariat for foreign affairs.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries to yugoslavia.

chinese ambassador to yugoslavia chang hai-feng attended the reception.

## 7TH ASIAN GAMES

### Chinese Sports Delegation to 7th Asian Games Formed

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

a sports delegation of the people's republic of china has been formed to take part in the forthcoming seventh asian games in tehran.

leader of the delegation is chao cheng-hung, vice-minister of the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china and a leading member of the all-china sports federation, and deputy leaders are yin hsi-nan, ni chih-chin, hsu yin-sheng, huang chung, li shih-hua (female) and hsieh li-fu. its secretary-general is huang chung and deputy secretaries-general are chu tze, chang chih-huai, kung ke-fei, kuo lien-kang and chen pin.

the delegation is composed of 187 sportsmen and 87 sportswomen, including two from taiwan province. they will compete in the following 14 events: track and field,

swimming (diving and water polo inclusive), gymnastics, football, basketball, volleyball, table tennis, badminton, tennis, shooting, fencing, cycling, weightlifting and wrestling. this is the biggest sports delegation china has ever sent to take part in an international competition. the sportsmen of the chinese delegation to the 7th asian games come from different parts of the country. among them are workers, people's commune members, commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, educated youth who have settled in the rural areas, students, teachers and cadres. the delegation includes sportsmen from minority nationalities in china. all of them have emerged in mass sports activities and were chosen through recent national selective trials and contests.

extensive preparations are being made by the sportsmen of various teams affiliated with the chinese sports delegation. tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and proceeding from the spirit of "friendship first, competition second," the chinese sportsmen will make their efforts to enhance friendship among the people and sportsmen of asian countries and develop sports activities in asia through competitions and contacts with sportsmen of other countries and regions in asia at the 7th asian games.

**Namelist of Chinese Table Tennis Team to 7th Asian Games**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

following is a namelist of the table tennis team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: hsu yin-sheng

coaches: li fu-jung, li ho-nan (woman)

women players: hu yu-lan, chang li, cheng huai-ying, huang hsi-ping

men players: hsi en-ting, hsu shao-fa, li chen-shih, liang ke-liang, tseng po-hsiung.

## Namelist of Chinese Badminton Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

following is a namelist of the badminton team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: peng chi-lung

coaches: wang wen-chiao, chen fu-shou

women players: chen yu-niang, liang chiu-hsia, liu hsiao-cheng, cheng hui-ming, chiu yu-fang, lin yu-ya

men players: hou chia-chang, tang hsien-hu, fang kai-hsiang, chen hsin-hui, chen tien-hsiang, yu yao-tung.

## Namelist of Chinese Tennis Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

following is a namelist of the tennis team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: mei fu-chi

coach: shen tsien-chiu

women players: chang jung-hua, chiang li-hua, yen ta-tsui, kuo han-chin

men players: hsu mei-lin, lu cheng-yi, wang fu-chang, kao hung-yun.

## Namelist of Chinese Weightlifting Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

following is a namelist of the weightlifting team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: huang chiang-hui (coach)

weightlifters: chen man-lin, fang shih-kuo, yeh hao-po, yang hsiu-cheng, miao kuo-sheng, yuan chia-chih, chien yu-kai, yang huai-ching.

## Namelist of Chinese Wrestling Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

following is a namelist of the wrestling team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: huang chiang-hui

wrestlers: chiang yun-chi, payin kechike, wang wen-pin.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

August 13, 1974 No. 5674

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

## STUDY OF THE HISTORY OF THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

### Study the History of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism for the Sake of Serving Actual Class Struggle

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 17, 1974)

(NCNA July 16, 1974) The Party committee of the Peking "February 7" Locomotive and Rollingstock Plant has organized the workers of the whole plant to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of class struggle as a whole under the guidance of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, so that they may link up historical experience more properly with the reality of class struggle and the two-line struggle, and enable the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius to progress and develop in a deep-going, popular and sustained way in the whole plant.

The Party committee of the "February 7" Locomotive and Rollingstock Plant has realized that the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are the reactionary ideological weapons by Lin Piao for capitalist restoration. In order to criticize Lin Piao, it is necessary to criticize Confucius, and in order to criticize Confucius, it is necessary to study the experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history.

Beginning from the latter part of May, the Party committee members first organized the cadres and the mainstay of workers' theorists to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and explained to them the writings of Chairman Mao criticizing Confucius and the general situation of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism over the past two thousand and more years. Following this, they again divided them into special topics for more systematic explanation. Subsequently this was gradually propagated among the people, and all workshops and offices started to unfold activities to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

At present, the theoretical group of the plant has already prepared and written eight sets of tutoring materials ranging from "The Struggle Between Shao Cheng Mao, a Forerunner of the Legalist School, and Confucius" of the early Ch'in Dynasty to "Wang An-shih's Political Reforms" of the Sung Dynasty. The workers of some of the workshops have also criticized the "Trimetrical Classic" as well as the proverbs propagating the doctrines of Confucius. Bringing the revolutionary style of daring to think and daring to act into play, the broad masses of workers have advanced in the face of difficulties, studied diligently Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, and criticized deeply the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Lin Piao and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Their interest in study and their zeal for making criticism have vexed stronger and stronger.

## Carry Out Tutoring Work Well in the Light of the Salient Features of the Workers and Lay Emphasis on Clarifying the Focal Point and Essence of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism

This plant has realized through practice that in order to carry out well tutoring and preaching work, one important method is to mobilize extensively the masses of workers to take part in the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. In light of the salient features that the old workers has a low cultural level, limited historical knowledge and little time available for study in the plant, when providing tutoring, the members of the theoretical group have paid attention to the following points:

First, the arrangement of content for tutoring must follow a certain system and also pay attention to making it less but finer and giving prominence to vital points. They divide the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history into six units. Each unit is again sub-divided into a number of subjects. For example, the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism during the periods of the Warring States and the Spring and Autumn Annals is divided into five subjects: (1) the struggle between Shao Cheng Mao, a forerunner of the Legalist school, and Confucius; (2) Shang Yang's political reforms; (3) the struggle between Hsün K'uang and Mencius; (4) Han Fei who gave concentrated expression to the thinking of the Legalist school and his article "Five Pests"; (5) the progressive role played by Ch'in Shih Huang in history. The six units are divided into a total of 20 subjects with one discussed at a time. When delivering a speech, excessive allusions to historical materials are avoided, and emphasis is placed on making the workers understand clearly the historical background of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism as well as the focal points and essence of the struggle. They sum up the focal points of the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school in the periods of the Warring States and the Spring and Autumn Annals into the four questions of "rule of law" and "rule of propriety," the "abolition of the division of land into nine squares" and the "restoration of the system," "prevailing over the ordinances of Heaven" and "standing in awe of the ordinances of Heaven," and the "system of prefectures and counties" and the "system of feudatory conferment" to show that the essence of the struggle was the

desire of the Confucian school to uphold and restore the daily disintegrating system of slavery and the desire of the Legalist school to establish and consolidate the newly emerging feudal system, so as to enable everybody to understand clearly that this is a serious class struggle and two-line struggle for progress or retrogression, revolution or restoration.

Next, it must be popular and easy to understand as well as lively and vigorous so as to arouse the interest of the workers in study. When guiding study, through telling typical incidents and historical tales, they used popular language to explain the cause of the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school. For example, when guiding the study of the subject of "Shang Yang's Reform," they mainly taught the three incidents of the debate conducted by Shang Yang with Kan Lung and Tu Chih, Shang Yang's punishment of Prince Ch'ien and Kung-sun Chia, and the murder of Shang Yang to show the main content of Shang Yang's reforms and their progressive nature, and to clarify that the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school was a life-and-death class struggle. The worker reflected that this kind of explanation with story and struggle was easy to understand, for it left a strong impression and enabled people to make comparison easily and see clearly its essence.

Third, the method of tutoring takes diverse forms and it is specially to pay attention to carrying out well tutoring work in the squad units. In the plant, the groups of theorists of the workshops are tutored once a week by the members of the group of theorists at the plant level, so that they may understand more fully and profoundly the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. Upon their return to the workshops, they are able to deliver speeches to the masses at conferences, fragmentary meetings and meetings of squad units. Practice shows that it is necessary to give proper guidance in general meetings because speeches can be delivered more systematically, but tutoring with sections, and squad units as units gives better results. This makes it easier for the masses to ask questions and get direct answers and gives tutoring something to aim at. It is also a good method for training the contingent of workers' theorists.

## Practice the Developmental Mode of Study and Understand the History of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism from the Plane of the Two-Line Struggle

When organizing the cadres and workers to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, this plant adopted the study method of the developmental mode or the discussion mode to mobilize their enthusiasm for study, so that their study could keep on developing in depth. For example, when discussing the special subject of "how to appraise Ch'in Shih Huang," the comrades of the metal structure workshop put forward more than ten questions, one of which was why the reactionaries at home and abroad all attacked Ch'in Shih Huang for "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive." As Ch'in Shih Huang was the first emperor who unified China, why did the landowners who came after him still curse him? The comrades studied the relevant works of Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao, and read a great deal of articles and data. They set their brains at work,

pondered seriously, and started a heated discussion to clarify the historical truth. It was clear to everybody that the "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" by Ch'in Shih Huang was a revolutionary measure for exercising dictatorship over the restoration forces of the slave-owner class. For the sake of honoring Confucius and opposing the Legalist school and for the sake of upholding their rule, the reactionaries of past ages invariably deliberately tampered with history to hoodwink the masses. Like the reactionaries at home and abroad, Lin Piao also honored Confucius and opposed the Legalist school,and attacked Ch'in Shih Huang in a vain attempt to create public opinion for usurping leadership in the Party and seizing power. We must lay bare their conspiracy and intrigue and reverse once again the history that has been reversed.

For the sake of helping everybody clarify further the question from the line, the metal structure workshop also compiled and printed such materials as "Praises of Ch'in Shih Huang by Progressive Thinkers in History" and "Attacks and Slanders Against Ch'in Shih Huang by Representative Figures of the Reactionary Classes" to enable everyone to understand further that how to deal with Ch'in Shih Huang had never been simply a question of the appraisal of a historical personality, but a major question of right and wrong bearing in the struggle between the two political lines--revolution and restoration, progress and retrogression. The fact that Lin Piao attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat and the great proletarian cultural revolution through attacking Ch'in Shih Huang fully showed that he belonged to the reactionary school which vainly attempted to turn back the wheel of history.

The adoption of this developmental mode or discussion mode of study has produced excellent results, and the gain is impressive.

## Use Marxism To Study the History of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and Appraise Correctly the Progressive Role of the Legalist School

When studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, the workers of the "February 7" Locomotive and Rollingstock Plant paid attention to applying the Marxist stand, concept and method in analyzing historical personalities and historical events, and in criticizing the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Some groups of theorists studied the relevant theses of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao on how to appraise correctly historical personalities, and used the historical materialist viewpoint to conduct analysis and discussion on the progressive role of the Legalist school from such aspects as the dialectical relationship between production relations and productive forces, class struggle as a motive force in pushing social development, and the role of the individual in history. Everybody has come to understand that history is made by the slaves. As regards some representative figures of the Legalist school, it is necessary to use the concepts of historical materialism and dialectical materialism to give them a proper appraisal, affirm their progressive character, and at the same time, also point out their class and historical limitations. Affirming the personalities of the Legalist school and the progressive nature of the Legalist

thinking does not proceed from a desire to eulogize the past and negate the present, but from the desire, in the manner of the teaching of Chairman Mao, to respect the development of historical dialectics and critically sum up and inherit the precious heritage of history.

In the course of study, everybody also paid attention to using the concepts of class struggle and class analysis to deal with the struggle and views of the Confucian school and the Legalist school. Some workers said: In the past, the Confucian school attacked Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" as a "cruel and heartless natural disposition." Analyzed now with the class viewpoint, we have perceived that Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" was first provoked by a handful of reactionary slave-owners and Confucian scholars who vainly attempted to bring about restoration, and that this dictatorial measure adopted by Ch'in Shih Huang was entirely correct. When discussing the question of "rule of law" and "rule of propriety" some groups of theorists also studied the theses of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao on the question of "violence" and realized that it was necessary to distinguish strictly between revolutionary violence and counter-revolutionary violence. Revolutionary violence "is a tool used by the social movement to cut out a way for itself and to destroy the rigid and dying form of government." They said: The Confucian school wildly attacked the Legalist school as "ruthless," but actually, those of the Confucian school who advocated the "rule of propriety" were devils who killed in cold blood. Under the guise of "benevolence, righteousness and virtue," the hangmen Wang Yang-ming, Tseng Kuo-fan and Chiang Kai-shek massacred millions of revolutionary people. This fully exposed the deceptive, hypocritical and reactionary nature of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

## The Study of the Historical Experience of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism Must Closely Link Up Actual Class Struggle with the Two-Line Struggle

In the course of studying and delivering speeches on the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, the cadres and workers of the "February 7" Plant adhered to the principle of "making the past serve the present," and by means of studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of class struggle as a whole, paid attention to deepening their understanding of actual class struggle and the two-line struggle, and raising their consciousness in consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat and opposing restoration and retrogression.

For example, when the members of the group of workers' theorists compiled and delivered speeches on the struggle between Shao Cheng Mao and Confucius, they summed up three experiences from class struggle. (1) From the killing of Chao Cheng Mao by Confucius, they saw the irreconcilability of class struggle and the two-line struggle, criticized such reactionary theories of class reconcilation as Conficus' "A natural ease is to be prized" and Lin Piao's "Those who struggle against one another are enemies, and those

who live in harmony are friends," adhered to the philosophy of struggle, and seized the initiative in class struggle and the two-line struggle in socialist society. (2) From the killing of Shao Cheng Mao by Confucius, they saw the extreme hypocritical and extremely ruthless reactionary essence of Confucian teachings, and clearly discerned that the Confucian school was a school which killed and devoured people. (3) From the fact that the killing of Shao Cheng Mao by Confucius could neither prevent the destruction of the system of slavery nor the rise of the feudal system, they saw the irresistibility of the law of history and the inevitable triumph of the new force over the moribund force. The workers reflected: With the struggle in history linked up with actual struggle in this way, we see more clearly and understand more profoundly the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's revisionist line and the reactionary and hypocritical nature of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

When organizing the masses to study the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism with reference to the reality of class struggle and the two-line struggle, the various workshops adopted diversified forms. Each time the group of theorists of the cast steel workshop delivered speeches on the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, they always brought up some problems for rumination with reference to the reality of struggle, and guided the masses of workers to carry out discussion. By means of study and discussion, everybody deepened his understanding of the protractedness and complexity of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the whole historical period of socialism. The workers said: Even the replacement of one exploitation system by another had to go through a long struggle between restoration and counter-restoration before the new political power could be consolidated. As the proletarian revolution we carry out is a revolution for the complete destruction of all exploitation systems, it is a more profound and thoroughgoing revolution than any previous revolution. Because of this, the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration will naturally be more protracted and violent. We must heighten our revolutionary vigilance, firmly implement the basic line of the Party for the historical period of socialism and carry the socialist revolution through to the end.

* * *

PRAISING THE DAUNTLESS SPIRIT

## Criticism of "Standing in Awe of Three Things"

by

Hung Hsüan (红宣)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 8, 1974)

When the bourgeoisie wage struggle against the proletariat, they invariably borrow the reactionary ideological weapon of the downfallen class in history. The saying publicized by Confucius, the spokesman for the downfallen slave-owning class--"There are three things of which the superior man stands in awe. He stands in awe of the ordinance of Heaven. He stands in awe of great men. He stands in awe of the words of the sages"--is often used by the bourgeoisie and their representative figures in China to intimidate the people. The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao also copied this set of things. He and his clique styled themselves as "geniuses" and "celestial horses" "ordained by Heaven" and talked at length the decadent and reactionary "words of the sages" in a desire to make people stand in awe of such "great men" and "sages and virtuous people" as themselves, so that they could "have everything under their command and everything at their disposal." In order to persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must bring the indomitable fighting spirit of the thoroughgoing materialist into play, criticize pointedly the reactionary teaching that there are three things of which the superior man stands in awe, smash the "ordinances of Heaven" pushed by them, and carry the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius through to the end.

In the period of great social upheaval toward the last part of the period of Spring and Autumn Annals, the revolutionary and rebellious actions of the slaves who "did not stand in awe of Heaven" and the struggle of the newly emerging landlord class for reform and power dealt savage blows to the corrupt and tyrannical rule of the slave owners. For the sake of rescuing the daily deteriorating predicament of the slave-owner class, Confucius hastily patched up the "theory of heavenly mandate" which was already full of holes, and placed it alongside with "great men," "the words of the sages" and "the ordinances of Heaven."

What was "the ordinance of Heaven"? It meant to say that Heaven had a will and was in control of all things in the universe. Confucius said that Heaven did not speak but it controlled the changes of the four seasons and the growth of all things. Death and life, fortune and misfortune, the eminent and the humble, the rich and the poor, were all pre-determined by Heaven. Anyone who offended against Heaven had none to pray to.

Who were the "great men"? They were the slave-owning aristocracy. In the slave-owning society, the Son of Heaven, the feudatory nobles (the duke, the marquis, the count, the viscount and the baron), the high officers,

the scholars, the common people and the slaves were strictly divided into castes with clearcut boundaries like a pyramid. The minority, from the high officers upward, were addressed as "great men." The broad masses of slaves were at the very bottom and the Son of Heaven of the Chou Dynasty sat at the top of the pyramid. "Standing in awe of great men" could be described by another saying of Confucius, and that was they were forbidden to "offend against their superior."

What were the "words of the sages"? That was the set of ideology in the heyday of the slave-owning society. Confucius said: "The sages, I am no longer able to see them." The slave society had declined and deteriorated and the "sages" no longer could be seen. Only King Wen and Duke Chou of ancient time could be called "sages." "Standing in awe of the words of the sages" meant turning the doctrines of King Wen and Duke Chou into a dogma that could never be changed, so that every word and step and every movement and action of the people would not get out of bounds. This was wholly a teaching that opposed progress and reform and called for retrogression and restoration.

From "standing in awe of the ordinances of Heaven" to "standing in awe of great men" and "standing in awe of the words of the sages" ran a black line of idealist transcendentalism. Confucius said: "Without recognizing the ordinances of Heaven, it is impossible to be a superior man." The "great men" naturally recognized the "ordinances of Heaven" and the "sages" were actually incarnation of the "ordinances of Heaven." An offense against the "great men" and "the words of the sages" would be considered to be an offense against "Heaven." In the final analysis, Confucius' "There are three things of which the superior man stands in awe" was intended to make the people stand in awe of the domination of the slave-owning aristocrats so that they would not entertain any demand or action of resistance.

Confucius placed "standing in awe of the ordinances of Heaven" together with "standing in awe of great men and standing in awe of the words of the sages" to generalize the link-up of the reactionary political line with the ideological line of idealist transcendentalism. Tung Chung-shu, a Confucian scholar of the Han Dynasty explained this point very clearly. He used the words "awe leads to a common theme" to lay bare the identity of the "three things which keep a man in awe." Chu Hsi, a reactionary philosopher of the Sung Dynasty also said candidly, "The words of great men and sages are the ordinances of Heaven and should keep people in awe. Those who stand in awe of the ordinances of Heaven could not help from standing in awe of them." From this it could be seen that "standing in awe of the ordinances of Heaven" was the theoretical foundation of "there are three things of which a superior man stands in awe," and "standing in awe of great men and standing in awe of the words of sages" was the actual goal they wanted to achieve. Lin Piao used the "theory of heavenly mandate" as the reactionary theoretical program for launching his counter-revolutionary coup d'etat. His use of the "installation of a head of state" (with himself as the head of the state) as the political program was also this sort of thing.

Confucius' "There are three things of which the superior man stands in awe" was in the direct service of his counter-revolutionary program of "subdue one's self and return to propriety" and was a big club in the hands of the slave-owners for prohibiting the insurrections of the slaves and the revolutions of the newly emerging land-owning class. Once you wanted to topple the moribund rule of the aristocrats on the decline, they would immediately hit you with the big club, accuse you of "offending against Heaven," and say that great calamity would befall you. Once you wanted to carry out social reform, they would again hit you with this big club, accuse you of "offending against the great men" and "making sport of the words of the sages" and say that you were "mean people" who "do not know the ordinances of Heaven." What were the "ordinances of Heaven" they wanted people to "know"? Nothing more than to "know" that they were "ordained" to accept the rule of the slave owners, to be satisfied with their lot and not to offer any resistance. Didn't Confucius vigorously publicize, "Look not at what is contrary to propriety; listen not to what is contrary to propriety; speak not what is contrary to propriety; make no movement which is contrary to propriety"? The four "not" he spoke about was actually one "standing in awe of something." "Standing in awe of something" was "consistent with propriety" and "not a standing in awe of something" was "inconsistent with propriety." The publicity of "There are three things of which the superior man stands in awe" by Confucius was just another means to "subdue one's self and return to propriety." As Lin Piao took "subdue one's self and return to propriety" as his reactionary program for restoring capitalism, he publicized with particular effort the "theory of heavenly mandate," the "theory of innate genius" and the "rectification of names." This was definitely not a matter of coincidence.

In the final analysis "to stand in awe of" and "not to stand in awe of" reflect the two different kinds of knowledge of people toward the objective world. One is the idealist knowledge that "Heaven" presides over the development of nature and human society and man is powerless. This philosophy is the philosophy of "submitting to the will of Heaven" and it is the "slavish mentality" of all-out submission. The other is the materialist knowledge which holds that the development of human society and nature is not determined by the so-called "Heaven" but is determined by its own law of development. Although man cannot go against the objective law, yet he can get to know and grasp the objective law, and by giving judicious guidance according to circumstances, try to triumph over it. This philosophy is the philosophy that "man's determination will conquer Nature" and is the Marxist philosophy of indomitable struggle.

Aiming at this kind of moribund and tottering idealist philosophy of Confucius--"There are three things of which the superior man stands in awe," the newly emerging land-owning class put forward a materialist ideology to oppose the thinking of "There are three things of which the superior man stands in awe." Hsün K'uang a philosopher of the newly emerging land-owning class pointed out: "The way of Heaven is constant. It did not exist for Yao nor did it perish because of Chieh." Since "Heaven" remained the same for all dynasties which rose and fell, then the allegation that Heaven

determined order or disorder in society could not stand. He opposed "holding Heaven responsible for the mistakes of people" and proposed "subjugating the ordinances of Heaven to one's advantage." Han Fei, who gave concentrated expression to the thinking of the Legalist school of early Ch'in, proposed breaking away from the fetters of the "ordinances of Heaven" and the "words of the sages," clearly expressed that he "does not intend to practice the way of the ancients or follow the conventions," and showed the spirit of opposing the saying that "there are three things of which the superior man stands in awe."

When the landlord class turned from the newly emerging class into the reactionary class, Confucian thinking became the orthodox thinking of the feudal society, and the saying that "there are three things of which the superior man stands in awe" was again pushed vigorously. However, following the intensification of class struggle, some representative figures of the landlord class, mainly from the medium and petty landlord strata, who advocated reform politically and leaned ideologically toward materialism, also challenged to varying extents the saying that "there are three things of which the superior man stands in awe." Wang An-shih of the Sung Dynasty opposed the reactionary teaching of the Confucian school that "Heaven and man respond to one another" and that spread superstition in omens of disasters. He ignored the reactionary arguments of the diehards, resolutely stood for political reforms, and put forward the progressive view, "Don't be afraid of the portents of Heaven, don't follow the ways of ancestors, and don't pay any heed to gossips." This thinking of "three don'ts" was in direct opposition to Confucius' saying that "there are three things of which the superior man stands in awe." As Lin Piao frantically carried out counter-revolutionary activities to "subdue one's self and return to propriety" and to emulate Confucius in bragging about "standing in awe of three things," he viciously cursed at the same time Wang An-shih. This also could never be a matter of coindicence.

In history, the working people unremittingly waged struggle against "standing in awe of three things." Confucius said, "The mean man does not know the ordinances of Heaven, and consequently does not stand in awe of them. He is disrespectful to great men. He makes sport of the words of sages." This proved by negative example that those slaves, whom he called "the mean men" never showed any respect to the "ordinances of Heaven," the "great men" and the "sages." In the last years of the Western Chou Dynasty, the slaves boldly expressed their doubt of the "ordinances of Heaven" and cried, "God in the great heaven does not give a thought to me." This was a protest against the injustice of the slave society. It also pointed out that the sufferings of the slaves and social injustices came not from "heaven" but from "people" and were caused by the slave owners. Chih of Liuhsia, the hero of the slave insurrection in the early part of the Ch'in Dynasty, strongly denounced Confucius for "making wild statements in praise of King Wen and King Wu" and "unable to stand up in the empire." He expressed the great contempt for such "great men" and "sages."

In the battle against the landlord class, the peasantry invariably broke away from the ideological prison of "standing in awe of three things" and rocked the spiritual foundation of feudal rule. Ch'en Sheng and Wu

Kuang, leaders of the peasant insurrection toward the last part of the Ch'in Dynasty, loudly cried, "There could not be a race of kings and princes, generals and ministers!" This was a daring challenge to the teaching that "the ruler receives his appointment from Heaven." The Yellow Turban insurgents in the last years of the Eastern Han Dynasty put forth the political slogan, "The blue sky is dead and the yellow sky should be established." This tried to change the "Heaven" of the landlord class into the "Heaven" of the peasantry, and criticize directly the fallacy of "Heaven changeth not, and likewise the 'tao' changeth not." Huang Ch'ao, the leader of a peasant uprising toward the end of the T'ang Dynasty, said in a poem entitled "To the Chrysanthemum": "If sometime in the future I should be king, your reward will be to bloom alongside the plum blossom." He also hinted that "Heaven can be changed and likewise the 'tao' can be changed."

Because the working people held the class status of the exploited and the oppressed, this determined that their criticism of "standing in awe of three things" would be more resolute and more courageous than the philosophers of the exploiting classes. The working people called for revolution, struggle and resistance, and they necessarily had to create or look for their own ideological weapon. They directly participated in the practice of transforming nature and society, and consequently they inclined toward materialist and dialectical ideology. However, because neither the slaves nor the peasants were the representatives of a new form of production, they should not bring out a new social system to replace the old social system nor could they, like the contemporary proletariat, use the sharp weapon of historical materialism and dialectical materialism to triumph over idealism and metaphysics. Their struggle against "standing in awe of three things" dealt a heavy blow to the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline, but could not ultimately triumph over it and replace it.

The proletariat is the greatest class in the history of mankind. "Only the working class is most far-sighted, selfless and most completely revolutionary." Contrary to the reactionary classes on the decline that looked upon historical development as "Heaven is destroying me," the class interests of the proletariat are identical to those of historical development. This determines that the proletarian fighters always try their utmost to push forward history, and cheer and sing when this is achieved. The proletariat is the representative of a new form of production, and consequently it is able to use the concepts of historical materialism and dialectical materialism to understand and apply the objective laws governing the development of nature and human society and continue to realize the flying leap from the world of necessity to the world of freedom. Because of this, the proletariat will fundamentally not be intimidated by the reactionary "theory of heavenly mandate" but want to bring their subjective initiative into full play and use the objective law to transform society and the world.

Chairman Mao is the great teacher of the proletariat. In the course of leading the Chinese revolution and in a number of struggles against the opportunist line within the Party, Chairman Mao always repeatedly

criticized Confucius and the worshippers of Confucianism in conjunction with this struggle. Each criticism greatly prodded the Chinese revolution. Carrying forward the fighting spirit of fearing neither Heaven nor the demons, neither the dead nor the bureaucrats, neither the warlords nor the capitalists, the Chinese proletariat and the revolutionary people scored a complete victory in the new democratic revolution under the leadership of Chairman Mao, and on the heel of that, again scored a great victory in the socialist revolution.

In 1957, after our country had basically fulfilled the socialist transformation of ownership of means of production, Chairman Mao opportunely put forward for the whole Party and the whole people the long-term fighting task of continuing the struggle against the bourgeoisie in the whole sphere of the superstructure. In his brillant work "Speech at the CCP's National Conference on Propaganda Work" Chairman Mao, with powerful revolutionary spirit of carrying all before him, issued the resounding call, "Thoroughgoing materialists are fearless." He said, "He who is not afraid of death by a thousand cuts dares to unhorse the emperor--this is the indomitable spirit needed in our struggle to build socialism and communism." The great directives of Chairman Mao are powerful ideological weapons encouraging us to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of revolutionary people raised high the banner of "to rebel against the reactionaries is justified," carried forward the revolutionary rebellious spirit of the proletariat, and smashed the bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i. After the 9th Congress of the Party, under the leadership of Chairman Mao, the people of the whole of China again smashed the bourgeois headquarters headed by Lin Piao. At the 10th National Party Congress, Chairman Mao reiterated that "going against the tide is a Marxist-Leninist principle." He also called on the whole Party: "As this is a matter which concerns the line and the overall situation, a true communist should act in a fair and aboveboard manner. He should not be afraid of losing his job, of losing his Party membership, or imprisonment or death and of being divorced from his wife, and he must be brave in going against the tide."

All this is of far-reaching significance to our proletariat for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and opposing and guarding against revisionism. This is mainly because the deepening of the socialist revolution will naturally arouse the desperate resistance of the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes and their representative figures who have wormed their way into the Party, that is, those in authority taking the capitalist road. At the same time, this is because the socialist revolution not only must make the most complete rupture with all traditional systems of ownership, but also must make the most complete rupture with traditional concepts. The force of habit of millions of people is a most formidable force. Only by bringing into play the indomitable revolutionary spirit and persisting in the Marxist principle of going against the tide could the proletariat keep on winning victories in struggle.

The dauntless spirit of going against the tide does not drop from the sky nor is it innate in the mind. In order to have the dauntless revolutionary spirit, we must study diligently Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in the three great revolutionary movements--particularly in the storm of class struggle and the two-line struggle, and raise our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle as well as continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. To go against the tide, we must first distinguish what is the correct trend and what is the incorrect one. This calls for using the Marxist viewpoint to make class analysis. It is wrong if we do not make class analysis but broadly say that "rebelling against the leadership means going against the tide." In order to adhere to the Marxist principle of going against the tide, we must implement seriously Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, adhere to Marxism, oppose revisionism, the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a deep-going, popular and sustained way, and carry the socialist revolution through to the end.

* * *

## CRITICISM OF CONFUCIUS AND STRUGGLE BETWEEN THE TWO LINES

### Hung-ch'i Article on Criticism of Confucius, Struggle between Two Lines

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

issue number seven 1974 of the journal "red flag" has an article by chin chih-pai on the historical experience of the chinese communist party's struggle against opportunist lines in connection with the criticism of confucius, basing on some of chairman mao's related works. excerpts from the article follow:

confucius typified the ideology of the decadent slave-owning class, the first reactionary class overthrown in china's history. his ideas, which stood for retrogression and restoration, served the political needs of all dying and degenerating reactionary classes. the ringleaders of past opportunist lines in our party, including liu shao-chi and lin piao, used the doctrines of confucius and mencius as an ideological weapon to oppose marxism-leninism and chairman mao's revolutionary line. as early as the 1919 may 4th movement, chairman mao sharply criticized the confucian shop in his revolutionary struggles against imperialism and feudalism. from that time on, for half a century, chairman mao has always linked his fight against opportunist lines in the party with repeated criticism of confucius and those who revere confucius. such criticism has become part of the criticism of erroneous lines. a serious study of chairman mao's works and statements criticizing confucius is of great significance in understanding and deepening the present movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

period of new democratic revolution

the struggle between chairman mao's revolutionary line and chen tu-hsiu's right opportunist line during the first revolutionary civil war period (1925-1927) was the first serious struggle in our party between the two lines. although chen tu-hsiu for a time took a radical bourgeois democratic stand and shouted the revolutionary slogan "down with the confucian shop", he completely rejected this slogan and went seeking the aid of the dead souls of the confucian shop when he adopted right-opportunism. the worker-peasant revolutionary movement was surging throughout the country at that time, especially the peasant movement which rose like a mighty storm, like a hurricane, a very swift and violent force. at that point so crucial to the progress of the revolution, chen tu-hsiu brazenly used the doctrines of confucius and mencius to oppose the revolution and chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, clamouring that "we must keep to an eclectic middle-of-the road line for a considerable period of time". this was a right opportunist line advocating "all alliance and no struggle", which meant offering leadership of the revolution to the kuomintang reactionaries and defending

the dictatorship of the landlord and capitalist classes. in chorus with the counter-revolutionary clamours of the landlords and capitalists, chen tu-hsiu attacked the peasant movement as "being too left" and "going too far" and vilified it as "terrible" so as to put down this sweeping, vigorous movement. the reactionary class nature of chen tu-hsiu's line had to be exposed fully, and the counter-revolutionary doctrines of confucius and mencius which it used to deceive and intimidate the people had to be criticized in order to carry the revolution forward.

"report on an investigation of the peasant movement in hunan", which chairman mao wrote in march 1927, was a battle cry for criticism of chen tu-hsiu and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. it exposed and criticized chen tu-hsiu's right-opportunism, sharply denounced the counter-revolutionary slander of the peasant movement as "going too far", penetratingly expounded the revolutionary dialectics that "proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong", and sharply criticized the doctrine of the mean. chen tu-hsiu and company used the doctrine of the mean, which protected the interests of the reactionary declining classes, to vilify the peasant movement for "going too far" and forbid the peasants from smashing the old man-killing order of the feudal landlord class. in sharp opposition, chairman mao pointed out that "a revolution is not a dinner party, or writing an essay, or painting a picture, or doing embroidery; it cannot be so refined, so leisurely and gentle, so temperate, kind, courteous, restrained and magnanimous." "a rural revolution is a revolution by which the peasantry overthrows the power of the feudal landlord class. without using the greatest force, the peasants cannot possibly overthrow the deep-rooted authority of the landlords which has lasted for thousands of years." therefore, "proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong, or else the wrong cannot be righted". these brilliant concepts of chairman mao's have become sharp weapons that always encourage revolutionary people to dare to struggle and dare to win.

in this article chairman mao cited fourteen great achievements of the peasant movement in refuting the slanders against it by the reactionaries and opportunists, and warmly praised the poor peasants as "vanguards of the revolution" and described the peasant movement as "fine". many of the fourteen great achievements countered the doctrines of confucius and mencius. powerful proof of this is that the peasants tossed aside the confucian-mencian concepts of the "three cardinal guides and five constant virtues", overthrowing the political power of the landlords, the clan authority of the ancestral temples and clan elders, the religious authority of the town and village gods, and the masculine authority of husbands. "these four authorities -- political, clan, religious and masculine -- are the embodiment of the whole feudal-patriarchal system and ideology, and are the four thick ropes binding the chinese people, particularly the peasants." here, chairman mao

very clearly made the point that the struggle against confucius was an important part of the revolutionary struggle. subsequent struggles in china's revolution proved to the hilt that every move forward by the revolution and by the people demanded struggle against the doctrines of confucius and mencius and other ideology of the reactionary, moribund classes. the use of marxism-leninism to criticize the doctrines of confucius and mencius has been a militant and protracted task on the political and ideological front in the chinese revolution.

after chen tu-hsiu's right capitulationist line was rectified, three "left" opportunist lines appeared in our party and that of wang ming dominated for the longest time and most damaged the party. like chen tu-hsiu, the "left" opportunists were all worshippers of confucius. they enshrined the idealism and metaphysics of the doctrines of confucius and mencius and kowtowed to. then they opposed integrating the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the practice of the chinese revolution, and vilified and opposed marxism-leninism by spreading mystical notions of "prophecy" such as disciples of confucius and mencius advocated. their various lines of "all struggle and no alliance" were based on subjective idealism.

in order to eliminate these opportunist lines ideologically, chairman mao wrote "oppose book worship", "on practice", "on contradiction" and other brilliant works, in which he summed up the historical experience of the struggles against "left" and right opportunist lines, and criticized the idealist and metaphysical doctrines of confucius and mencius which they advocated, thereby inheriting, defending and developing marxist dialectical and historical materialism.

chairman mao points out in "oppose book worship": "when we say marxism is correct, it is certainly not because marx was a 'prophet' but because his theory has been proved correct in our practice and in our struggle. we need marxism in our struggle. in our acceptance of his theory no such formalistic or mystical notion as that of 'prophecy' ever enters our minds." confucius proclaimed himself "the prophet". and his worshippers down through the ages praised confucius and his like as "prophets". their purpose was to use a priori idealism to oppose the revolutionary practice of the masses and oppose progressive ideas that accorded with social development. chairman mao sharply criticized the thoroughly erroneous idealist viewpoint of the "left" opportunists who regarded marxism as "prophecy", and he pointed out that revolutionary theory comes from revolutionary practice and must be tested by it, that the mystical notion of "prophecy" is utterly incompatible with marxism. the subtitle of "on practice" is "on the relation between knowledge and practice, between knowing and doing". this shows clearly that the spearhead of criticism is directed at the a priori idealist notion held by wang ming and confucius, a notion that is contemptuous of practice and regards man's knowledge and ability as innate. in a profound explanation of the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge, as embodied in the formula "practice-theory-practice", chairman mao

states explicitly: "our conclusion is the concrete, historical unity of the subjective and the objective, of theory and practice, of knowing and doing, and we are opposed to all erroneous ideologies, whether 'left' or right, which depart from concrete history."

chairman mao in "on contradiction" directly criticizes wang ming's metaphysics, and exposes the reactionary nature of the metaphysical concept "heaven changeth not, likewise the tao changeth not" advocated by tung chung-shu, chieftain of the worshippers of confucius of the western han dynasty (206 b.c.-24 a.d.). this reactionary philosophy attempted to prove that the social system of oppression and exploitation dates from hoary antiquity and would remain for ever unchanged. aimed at countering social change and people's revolution, this type of metaphysical notion served the decadent feudal ruling classes for a long time. the opportunists picked up this worn-out ideological weapon of the doctrines of confucius and mencius because they intended to maintain the kuomintang's reactionary rule, sabotage the people's revolution and block historical advance.

during the war of resistance against japan, wang ming jumped from the ultra-left to the extreme right, advocating "everything through the united front" and "everything must be submitted to the united front". in essence, wang ming returned to chen tu-hsiu's right opportunist line of "all alliance and no struggle" and handed leadership of the anti-japanese war over to the kuomintang. in advocating this erroneous line, wang ming fell back on the doctrines of confucius and mencius. he claimed that antagonistic classes, parties and armies should "hold each other in esteem", "respect and love each other" and "show courtesy and deference to each other" under the banner of "benevolence and love". in fact, he was calling on the chinese communist party and the chinese people to cast themselves at the feet of chiang kai-shek, giving him a free hand to suck the life-blood of the people and sell out china by surrendering. wang ming's right opportunist line did serious damage to the interests of the communist party and people of china. chairman mao wrote "on new democracy", "the orientation of the youth movement", "introducing the 'communist'", "oppose stereotyped party writing" and "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" to sum up the experience of the struggles between the two lines from the time of the may 4th movement and pointed out that opposition to stereotype party writing was a continuation of opposition to the old sort of stereotype writing. chairman mao personally led the yenan movement to rectify the style of work, thus further correcting wang ming's line ideologically and politically and criticizing the doctrines of confucius and mencius.

the sinister line that runs through the world outlook of all reactionary exploiting classes and opportunists is the theory of "human nature" of the exploiting classes.

these people always use this kind of hypocrisy to deceive the people, blur the differences between classes, benumb revolutionary will and sabotage revolutionary struggles. wang ming was such a person. he tried to cover up the essence of his capitulationist line with the banner of "benevolence and love". in "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art", chairman mao makes the profound point: "as for the so-called love of humanity, there has been no such all-inclusive love since humanity was divided into classes. all the ruling classes of the past were fond of advocating it, and so were many so-called sages and wise men, but nobody has ever really practised it, because it is impossible in class society." the main representative of the "sages and wise men" whom chairman mao is criticizing in this work is confucius who chanted "the benevolent man loves others". this is a powerful exposure of the ideological essence of wang ming's capitulationist line and a sharp criticism of the reactionary and hypocritical features of the doctrines of confucius and mencius.

exposing the class nature of the worship of confucius by the reactionaries at home and abroad and the ringleaders of opportunist lines, chairman mao makes the point in his work "on new democracy": "china also has a semi-feudal culture which reflects her semi-feudal politics and economy, and whose exponents include all those who advocate the worship of confucius, the study of the confucian canon, the old ethical code and the old ideas in opposition to the new culture and new ideas. imperialist culture and semi-feudal culture are devoted brothers and have formed a reactionary cultural alliance against china's new culture. this kind of reactionary culture serves the imperialists and the feudal class and must be swept away."

imperialism and the feudal landlord class, which colluded politically for their common, reactionary goal of exploiting and oppressing the chinese people, inevitably formed a reactionary alliance in the field of culture. the doctrines of confucius and mencius, as the restorationist and retrogressive ideology of the declining slave-owner class, have always in chinese history attracted reactionary and decadent class forces. after the imperialists invaded china, these doctrines served the imperialist forces of aggression and were a spiritual bulwark against the people and the revolution. the traitors in modern and contemporary chinese history, ranging from tseng kuo-fan and li hung-chang to chiang kai-shek and wang ching-wei, without exception, played the dual tactics of lauding confucius and spreading his canons as well as worshipping everything foreign and betraying the nation. similarly, the ringleaders of the opportunist lines, as agents of the landlord and capitalist classes within the party, without exception lauded confucius and worshipped everything foreign. some of them became enemy collaborators and traitors.

in the period of the war of liberation, china was confronted with a decisive battle between two futures and

destinies. the kuomintang reactionaries and their hack writers once again unfurled the sinister confucian ensign in an effort to maintain their bloody rule. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi became their agent in our party. liu shao-chi had long been a fanatic worshipper of confucius. as early as 1925, he was arrested by the reactionaries and turned traitor. upon release from enemy prison, he brought home a volume of "the four books", a present given by a reactionary warlord, and sneaked back into the revolutionary ranks. he first put out in 1939 his sinister book on "self-cultivation" which lauded the doctrines of confucius and mencius. in the period of the liberation war, he dished up the reactionary programme of a "new stage of peace and democracy" to oppose the people's liberation war, and followed this up by preaching that "it is necessary to show forbearance like confucius" in an attempt to prevent our party from leading the people in winning nation-wide victory. whether to carry the revolution through to the end or abandon it halfway was a cardinal issue concerning china's future and destiny. chairman mao wrote the article "carry the revolution through to the end" severely criticizing the so called forbearance of confucius and mencius. he made the penetrating point: "the chinese people will never take pity on snake-like scoundrels, and they honestly believe that no one is their true friend who guilefully says that pity should be shown these scoundrels and says that anything else would be out of keeping with china's traditions, fall short of greatness, etc." "if the revolution is to be carried through to the end, we must use the revolutionary method to wipe out all the forces of reaction resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely". under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, the chinese people swept aside all obstacles with a mighty force. the hour had come for the downfall of the chiang-family dynasty and the birth of a new china of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

at this key juncture of the revolution, the reactionary forces, not reconciled to defeat, continued their desperate struggle. they came out with what confucius and mencius called "benevolence, righteousness and morality" in viciously attacking the revolutionary political power as "not benevolent". chairman mao wrote "on the people's democratic dictatorship" and other articles to give incisive criticism of the preachings of confucius and mencius on "rule by benevolence", and sharply refuted the attacks mounted by the reactionaries and liu shao-chi and company on the dictatorship of the proletariat. giving tit for tat, chairman mao wrote: "'you are not benevolent exclamation' quite so. we definitely do not apply a policy of benevolence to the reactionaries and towards the reactionary activities of the reactionary classes." the state apparatus has always been an instrument of violence for class oppression; it is never "benevolent". supra-class "rule by benevolence" simply does not exist. there

is only dictatorship by which one class oppresses another. "all the experience the chinese people have accumulated through several decades teaches us to enforce the people's democratic dictatorship", "if the revolutionary people do not master this method of ruling over the counter-revolutionary classes, they will not be able to maintain their state power, domestic and foreign reaction will overthrow that power and restore its own rule over china, and disaster will befall the revolutionary people." chairman mao profoundly expounded the essence of the marxist theory of the state, and formulated the great programme for the establishment and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat in china. the criticism of the "rule by benevolence" is at the same time a declaration of the bankruptcy of the plots of the domestic and foreign reactionaries and the opportunists within the party to obstruct the advance of the chinese revolution by using the doctrines of confucius and mencius.

period of socialist revolution

with the founding of the people's republic of china, our country entered the period of socialist revolution and the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie became the principal one at home. there were repeated and vigorous struggles by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line against the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao and others. the focus was on whether to take the socialist road or the capitalist road, that is, on whether to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and propel the revolution forward or restore capitalism and turn history backward. the essence of the doctrines of confucius and mencius was restoration and retrogression and, under the conditions of socialism, the opportunist ringleaders are without exception wedded to these doctrines so as to restore capitalism, and the spectre of the reactionary doctrines of confucius and mencius in turn took possession of the counter-revolutionary revisionists. hence, the struggles between the two classes and the two lines in this period are closely connected with the struggle between opposing and worshipping confucius.

a faithful lackey of the landlord and capitalist classes, liu shao-chi had at an early date begun his activities against socialist revolution in new china. by blatantly preaching "exploitation has its merits" and clamouring for "consolidating the new democratic order" and "ensuring the protection of private property", he wanted in fact to give up socialism for capitalism. in conformity with this reactionary political line, liu shao-chi and his agents in art and literature brought out the reactionary film "the life of wu hsun" which encouraged the worship of confucius and opposed the people's revolution. wu hsun, who is eulogized in the film, was a die-hard defender of feudalism and an utterly despicable worshipper of confucius. in lauding wu hsun, liu shao-chi and company were praising confucius and preaching the doctrines of confucius and mencius. chairman mao personally led the criticism of "the life of wu hsun" as a struggle in

ideological and political line and penetratingly exposed the ugly features of liu shao-chi and other worshippers of confucius. chairman mao pointed out: "in the view of many writers, history has developed not by the replacement of the old by the new, but by the exertion of every effort to preserve the old from extinction, not by class struggle to overthrow the reactionary feudal rulers who had to be overthrown, but by the negation of the class struggle of the oppressed and their submission to these rulers, in the manner of wu hsun." chairman mao's statement dealt a mortal blow to the revisionists and all worshippers of confucius, and hit hard at the doctrines of confucius and mencius.

a high tide of socialist transformation in china began in the second half of 1955. several hundred million peasants joyously took the broad road of cooperation. liu shao-chi and company came out again with the threadbare doctrine of the mean to slander the cooperative movement as "too fast" and "too sweeping", and slashed back the cooperatives right and left. chairman mao at once published "on the question of agricultural co-operation" and other articles, and edited the book "the socialist upsurge in china's countryside" to counter-attack their disruptive activities.

in an introductory note to one article in the book, chairman mao criticized liu shao-chi for having gone on a pilgrimage to chufu to worship confucius and restore the ancients. chairman mao noted: "a socialist cooperative has been started by the people living in the birthplace of confucius. the people there remained impoverished for two thousand years or more, but their economic and cultural life began to change in three years of cooperation. this demonstrates that our socialism today is without precedent. socialism is infinitely superior to the confucian 'classics'. to those who are interested in visiting the temple of confucius and the groves there, my advice is that they might do well to take a look at this cooperative on their way." this profound class analysis makes the clear point that the doctrines of confucius and mencius are worthless to the working people and that only socialism can save china and benefit the people. under the leadership of the party, the chinese people achieved socialist transformation of the ownership of the means of production in a fairly short time.

under the guidance of the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the chinese people showed daring in thinking, dared to speak out and act and launched the great leap forward in 1958. when the chinese people made their first tractor by relying on their own resources, chairman mao warm-heartedly wrote the inscription: "the lowly are most intelligent; the elite are most ignorant." this scientific thesis criticized the reactionary view of history which the disciples of confucius

and mencius had insisted upon for 2,000 years, namely, "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid," and greatly inspired the several hundred million revolutionary people throughout the country.

china's rapid advances in socialist revolution and construction struck fear and hatred in the hearts of the bourgeoisie and its agents in the party -- liu shao-chi, lin piao, peng teh-huai and their like. at the eighth plenary session of the eighth central committee of the party in 1959, peng teh-huai came out and viciously attacked the party's general line, opposed the great leap forward and the people's commune as well as the revolutionary mass movement. his aim was to usurp party leadership, seize power and subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat. chairman mao led the whole party in smashing peng teh-huai's right opportunist line in good time and, in the course of the struggle, exposed peng teh-huai's reactionary world outlook to its very root. peng teh-huai had never been a marxist. in the war of resistance against japanese aggression, he preached "liberty, equality, fraternity" and the doctrines of confucius and mencius such as "do not do unto others what you do not want others to do unto you." chairman mao pinpointed these as anti-marxist bourgeois views intended to hoodwink the people. preaching "do not do unto others what you do not want others to do unto you" before the victory of the revolution was to practise class conciliation and oppose the overthrow of the enemy by war and political means. it meant to liquidate the revolution. preaching "do not do unto others what you do not want others to do unto you" after the victory of the revolution meant to make bitter complaints on behalf of the overthrown landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists, liquidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. herein was the essence of peng teh-huai's right opportunism. chairman mao's criticism of this reactionary view is very important to us in upholding the marxist theory of classes and class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat. as long as classes and class struggle still exist, it can only be "do unto others what you do not want others to do unto you", and firmly grasp the dictatorship of the proletariat, resolutely attack the enemy and protect the interests of the proletariat and the people.

after peng teh-huai's right opportunist line was smashed, liu shao-chi joined in the anti-china, anti-communist and counter-revolutionary trend created by imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries abroad, and stirred up an evil storm for counter-revolutionary restoration. he had his sinister book on "self-cultivation" issued for the third time in 1962. imbued with the poison of the doctrines of confucius and mencius, the book made no reference whatever to the dictatorship of the proletariat and the struggle between bourgeois restoration and proletarian counter-restoration. it advertised "self-cultivation" behind closed doors, isolated from the three great revolutionary

movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, and called on communists to learn from confucius and mencius such doctrines as "loyalty and forbearance", "return good for evil", "make concessions to achieve one's purpose" and "swallow humiliation and bear a heavy load." furthermore, liu shao-chi supported the holding of a meeting to eulogize confucius. what he wanted was to achieve "peaceful evolution" through the doctrines of confucius and mencius, push his counter-revolutionary revisionist line, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. countering the restorationist conspiracy of liu shao-chi and company, chairman mao at the tenth plenary session of the party's eighth central committee issued the great call "never forget classes and class struggle" and set forth more comprehensively the party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism. in 1963, chairman mao wrote his well-known treatise "where do correct ideas come from?" it criticized the idealist theory of knowledge based on the doctrines of confucius and mencius which liu shao-chi peddled, and repudiated his preaching of "self-cultivation" directed against the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by chairman mao is an overall settling of accounts with liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line as well as a profound movement to criticize confucius. in the programmatic document of the great proletarian cultural revolution -- the circular of the central committee of the chinese communist party (may 16, 1966) -- chairman mao wrote a paragraph to refute the absurdity preached by liu shao-chi and company that "everyone is equal before the truth" and criticize the doctrines of confucius and mencius on the so-called relationship of "benevolence, righteousness and morality." chairman mao pointed out very clearly: "those representatives of the bourgeoisie who have sneaked into the party, the government, the army and various spheres of culture are a bunch of counter-revolutionary revisionists"; "they are faithful lackeys of the bourgeoisie and the imperialists. together with the bourgeoisie and the imperialists, they cling to the bourgeois ideology of oppression and exploitation of the proletariat and to the capitalist system, and they oppose marxist-leninist ideology and the socialist system. they are a bunch of counter-revolutionaries opposing the communist party and the people. their struggle against us is one of life and death, and there is no question of equality. therefore, our struggle against them, too, can be nothing but a life-and-death struggle, and our relationship with them can in no way be one of equality. on the contrary, it is a relationship in which one class oppresses another, that is, the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. there can be no other type of relationship, such as a so-called relationship of equality or of peaceful coexistence between exploiting and exploited classes, or of kindness or magnanimity." this indicated the correct orientation for this great revolution, i.e., the criticism of revisionism, of the doctrines of

confucius and mencius and of the ideology of all reactionary, moribund classes. it expounded the nature of this great revolution, namely, a great political revolution for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing a capitalist restoration.

after smashing the bourgeois headquarters which had liu shao-chi as its ringleader, our party followed up by smashing the bourgeois headquarters of which lin piao was the ringleader. lin piao was an out-and-out disciple of confucius. he made a hodge-podge of the doctrines of confucius and mencius, which were meant to maintain and restore slavery, and revisionist absurdities to form the ideological basis for his counter-revolutionary revisionist line. he took over the confucian programme to restore slavery of "restraining oneself and returning to the rites" as the most important of all things. to realize his dream of "returning to the rites", namely, restoring capitalism and subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat, he rushed out a political programme that insisted on having a chairman of the state and a theoretical programme based on the idealist "theory of innate genius." seeing through the plot of lin piao and his cohorts to usurp power and restore capitalism, chairman mao gave instructions on several occasions on not having a chairman of the state. countering the anti-party theoretical programme preached by lin piao and chen po-ta, chairman mao in particular criticized the "theory of innate genius" and made the penetrating point: on the questions of whether history is made by heroes or slaves, whether knowledge (talent also belongs to this category) is inborn or acquired, whether idealist apriorism or the materialist theory of reflection should be applied, we can take only the marxist-leninist stand and must not associate ourselves with chen po-ta's rumours and sophistry. chairman mao's penetrating criticism of a priori idealism unmasked the renegade and traitor lin piao, who proclaimed himself a "genius" "endowed by heaven", "the noblest of men", a "superman" and "heavenly horse", as no more than a dolt acting against the trend of history.

on the one hand, lin piao invoked the dead soul of confucius and praised the doctrines of confucius and mencius to the skies; on the other hand, he wildly slandered chin shih huang (first emperor of the chin dynasty, 221 b.c.-207 b.c.) as "cruel and tyrannical" and vilified the legalist school as the "school of punishment". this was his way to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat. chairman mao had earlier sharply criticized this reactionary view of lin piao's. at the second meeting of the party's 8th national congress in 1958, when lin piao maliciously attacked chin shih huang for "burning books and burying confucian scholars alive", chairman mao refuted him then and there. chairman mao fully approved of chin shih huang's revolutionary action in resolutely suppressing reactionary confucian scholars, expounded the progressive role of revolutionary violence and exposed the reactionary essence of lin piao's attacks on chin shih huang as attacks on revolutionary violence and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

important historical experience

it is not fortuitous that all the ringleaders of past opportunist lines in china revered confucius and lauded the doctrines of confucius and mencius. these persons were representatives of the exploiting classes who had sneaked into the communist party. the decadent and moribund nature of exploiting classes leads to inevitable opposition to revolution and progress and advocacy of restoration and retrogression. confucius was their venerable master who beat the drums for restoration and retrogression. the confucian ideology, which was inherited and developed by reactionaries of subsequent generations, became a perfect guideline to defend reactionary rule. it suits the political needs of all decadent and moribund reactionaries. therefore, it is naturally used by the ringleaders of opportunist lines in the party as an ideological weapon to oppose the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

confucius had a reactionary political line for the restoration of the slave-owning system as well as a corresponding reactionary ideological line, that is idealism and metaphysics. in order to justify the right of the reactionary slave-owning class to oppress and exploit the slaves and to defend the outrages of the decadent slave-owning aristocrats, confucius spread the idealist view of a "mandate from heaven" and the a priori concept that some are "born with knowledge". opportunist lines in the party "are all characterized by the breach between the subjective and the objective, by the separation of knowledge from practice." they all follow the reactionary ideological line of "from subjective to objective", and one of the sources of this reactionary ideological line is the a priori idealism of confucius.

since the reactionary political line and ideological line of confucius were advocated and enforced by all reactionary ruling classes, the reactionary ideological system of confucius became the dominant ideology of declining feudal and semi-feudal, semi-colonial society in china. chairman mao says: "in those days the ruling classes indoctrinated students with confucian teachings and compelled the people to venerate all the trappings of confucianism as religious dogma." he goes on to point out that for the people of the whole country to be free from the shackles of the doctrines of confucius and mencius would need "a very great effort -- a huge job of work on the road of revolutionary remoulding". the struggles of the past decades prove the complete correctness of this thesis of chairman mao's. the doctrines of confucius and mencius still influence various spheres of society. therefore, those who carry out opportunist lines in china as a matter of course use the doctrines of confucius and mencius and their traditional influence to peddle their wares. this is the historical reason why the ringleaders of all the opportunist lines in china have venerated confucius.

pinpointing this specific feature of the opportunist lines within the chinese communist party by tracing back their class and ideological roots, chairman mao always combines criticism of opportunist lines with criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius, and adheres to marxism, to the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. this is an important historical experience of our party in waging two-line struggles. during the period of the new democratic revolution, the fundamental task of the communist party and the revolutionary people of china was the seizure of state power. the ringleaders of opportunist lines preached the doctrines of confucius and mencius precisely to maintain the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism in china, therefore, the struggle between the two lines and the struggle between opposing and worshipping confucius in that period centred mainly on the fundamental question of whether or not to make revolution and carry it through to the end, and how to arrive at a correct understanding of the law of the new democratic revolution in china. after china entered the period of socialist revolution with the proletarian seizure of state power, the struggle between the two lines and the struggle between opposing and worshipping confucius focussed on the fundamental question of whether or not to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and continue the revolution under this dictatorship, and whether to take the socialist or the capitalist road. in the two-line struggles in various historical periods, through criticism of confucius and by tracing the relation between the opportunist lines and the doctrines of confucius and mencius, chairman mao penetratingly exposed their common reactionary essence. with the socialist revolution going ever deeper, the struggle to criticize revisionism and the doctrines of confucius and mencius is bound to reach into all fields and the various spheres of ideology and culture, and touch people's world outlook. criticism such as this will steadily eliminate the traditional influence of the doctrines of confucius and mencius and all other ideologies of declining reactionary classes. this is of great importance to opposing and preventing revisionism, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing the restoration of capitalism.

the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius, which is at present developing vigorously all over china, is a political and ideological struggle in the superstructure through which marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. in order to deepen the struggle and win new victories, we must conscientiously study the historical experience of chairman mao's leading the entire party in penetratingly criticizing confucius in the various struggles between the two lines, study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works, and study chairman mao's instructions and the documents of the party central committee on the criticism of lin piao and confucius to master our ideological weapon. we must, at the same time, apply the

marxist viewpoint in studying and summing up the history of the two-line struggle between the confucian and legalist schools and the history of class struggle as a whole, and draw upon the historical experience of class struggle in promoting the growth of the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius in a deep-going, popular and sustained way.

## MILITARY TRAINING

### Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius Promotes PLA Military Training and Other Work

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army have promoted military training and other work through penetrating criticism of lin piao and confucius, in accordance with chairman mao's great principle "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war".

a regiment of the peking garrison puts the criticism of lin piao and confucius above all other work. the regiment has held over 500 criticism meetings and written more than 27,000 articles and essays, relentlessly exposing and censuring lin piao's counter-revolutionary crimes in preaching "restrain oneself and return to the rites" and his revisionist line. this fired the commanders and fighters with greater revolutionary enthusiasm to step up their military training for the purpose of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the training programme includes shooting, bayoneting, hand-grenade throwing and five other subjects. hundreds of infantrymen, artillerymen, communicating files and scouts have distinguished themselves in the training. special groups made up of commanders and fighters in many companies have studied how to improve training methods.

commanders and fighters of this regiment have edited 73 teaching texts and turned out over 320 pieces of teaching aids and training equipment since the beginning of this year. with mounting enthusiasm, the fighters have trained hard day and night, rain or shine, in the skills of close range fighting and action at night, and their tactical and technical standards have risen rapidly. the entire regiment acquitted itself splendidly in the tests of live ammunition target shooting, hand-grenade throwing and bayoneting for the first half of the year, and the results of such specialized training as signalling, reconnaissance and logistics also showed remarkable improvements on those of

last year. sharp-shooters and skilled hands with sound ideology and technical proficiency have come to the fore in large numbers.

training on rugged terrain, members of a linesmen's platoon often climbed high mountains to raise the speed of alpine wire laying. many fighters had their clothes torn to rags and their hands blistered in the course of the training, but they stuck to it till the platoon's combat capability improved considerably.

commanders and fighters of a reconnaissance company under the p.l.a. lanchow units have further heightened their enthusiasm for acquiring military skills to wipe out the enemy and defend the motherland. this is a direct result of their serious study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao as well as the penetrating criticism of lin piao's crimes in following the reactionary confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites" and trying to restore capitalism in china. in the course of their training, the scouts set themselves strict demands with an eye to the most complicated possible conditions in war time. they often climbed sheer cliffs with full combat kit. on one force march, they walked with full battle gear for over 70 kilometres at a stretch, scaling peaks, crossing ravines and holding all kinds of exercises on the way to master the skills of scouting on different types of complex topography.

a number of advanced units have come to the fore among p.l.a. railway builders and truck drivers in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they have distinguished themselves in grasping revolution and promoting production. giving full play to their revolutionary enthusiasm, the commanders and fighters of one railway building unit completed a bridge project ahead of schedule.

the commanders and fighters of the unit's 16th company, who worked in a mountain pass frequently hit by strong winds, stuck to their job despite the piercing cold of 30 degrees below zero. though many got their hands frost-bitten and their faces chapped, they worked with a drive and speeded up the project.

the commanders and fighters of the unit's second company took time to study chairman mao's relevant teachings and criticize lin piao and the confucian doctrines at the construction site. this greatly increased their confidence. they said: "marx said, 'the greatest productive power is the revolutionary class itself.' our number is limited, but our revolutionary enthusiasm for socialism is limitless." by pooling their wisdom and working hard, they finished building a 271-metre-long bridge in one month, setting a new record for the unit.

the commanders and fighters of one motor transport regiment of the p.l.a. chengtu units drive on the 2,500-kilometre-long szechwan-tibet highway most of the year. earlier this year, they fulfilled their transport quotas with flying colours despite snowstorms and were commended by the higher leadership.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

## CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

### Chinese Army Day Marked in Kabul

(NCNA-English Kabul, Aug. 2, 1974)

acting military attache of the chinese embassy in afghanistan hu nai-kuei held a reception on the evening of july 31 to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the 240 guests attended the reception were: afghan justice minister abdul majid, deputy foreign minister for political affairs sayed wahid abdulla, chief of general staff of the afghan armed forces general abdul karim mostaghni, commander of central garrison lieutenant general ghulam haider rasouli and other high-ranking officers and officials, as well as president of afghanistan-china friendship association sultan mahmoud ghazi and other prominent social figures.

envoys and military attaches of various countries accredited to afghanistan were present.

chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao and representatives of chinese engineers and technicians working in afghanistan were also present.

## CHINA AND ALBANIA

### Albanian Paper Warmly Hails Chinese Army Day

(NCNA-English Tirana, Aug. 1, 1974)

the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army is warmly hailed today by "zeri i popullit" in an editorial entitled "powerful support for victory of the revolution".

today, the editorial says, the fraternal chinese people and their glorious army are solemnly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army in a vigorous revolutionary atmosphere.

like the broad masses of the people, it says, the chinese people's liberation army is taking an active part in the

movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. it says, "the victory of this struggle is of great historic significance to china of today and to the future of socialism. first of all, it helps to further consolidate the communist party, temper it ideologically, and defend and consolidate the position of socialism in china. subsequently, it will arm still better the members of the chinese communist party and the people with marxist-leninist theories and mao tsetung thought, and bring into full play the revolutionary spirit of the workers, peasants, soldiers and youths to advance courageously and to valiantly brave all storms coming from whatever direction. the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has raised the political and ideological consciousness of the masses and made them take an active part in the political and social life of the state. at the same time, the chinese people are intensifying their fight to develop agricultural and industrial production and to achieve scientific and technical progress. this movement will further increase the defence capability of the great people's china, making her a still more powerful bastion: whosoever dares to attack it is doomed to destruction."

the editorial says, "the people and revolutionary forces throughout the world have always regarded red china as the strongest bastion of revolution and socialism, the firm and unswerving supporter of the people in their struggle for liberation, and an insuperable obstacle to the two imperialist superpowers' attempt to realize their antagonistic, counter-revolutionary hegemonic plans.

warmly praising the friendship between the albanian and chinese peoples and armies, the editorial concludes: "this friendship is forged by our two marxist-leninist parties and by the two great leaders, comrade enver hoxha and comrade mao tsetung. the friendship between our two peoples, our two parties and our two armies is an unbreakable revolutionary friendship firmly based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. it has been tempered and strengthened in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism."

"bashkimi" and "luftetari" also carry editorials marking the chinese army day.

## CHINA AND ALGERIA

### Chinese Military Attache in Algeria Gives Army Day Reception

**(NCNA-English Algiers, Aug. 1, 1974)**

yu ke-chung, military attache of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception on the evening of july 31, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 130 guests at the reception were bekka, director of the department of physical education of the algerian ministry of national defence; bouredjli, deputy director of the department of combat arms of the same ministry; slemane, commandant of the algiers military region and other officials of the departments concerned.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries here also attended the reception.

also present was chinese ambassador to algeria lin chung.

## CHINA AND ARGENTINA

### Ko Po-nien Meets and Fetes Argentine Guests

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

ko po-nien, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, met with mr. hector masnatta, judge of the supreme court of argentina, and his wife and gave a dinner in their honour here on wednesday.

present on the occasions were ho lan-chieh, chen teh-ho and chien tuan-sheng; and minister e ros, charge d'affaires ad interim of the argentine embassy in china. guests and hosts had a friendly conversation.

yesterday, ho lan-chieh, vice-president of the supreme people's court of the people's republic of china, met with the masnattas.

the argentine guests arrived here on july 30 on a friendly visit to china in response to the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs. they will tour other places of china before going home.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

## Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim of Chinese Embassy in Belgium Holds Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Brussels, Aug. 1, 1974)

wang hao, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in belgium tonight held a reception warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the about 200 guests present at the reception were: albert parisis, vice president of the belgian chamber of representatives, michel toussaint, minister of external commerce, edmond leburton, socialist deputy and former prime minister, edouard grandry, secretary general of the foreign ministry, peemans, vice chief of the king's office, lieutenant general philippe brecx, aide-de-camp to the king, and commander of the force of the interior and the first division, major general gonthier, superintendent of the military academy.

also present at the reception were: jean nihon and xavier relecom, vice presidents of the belgium-china association, serge pairoux, secretary general of the association, adolphe franck, president, and jean heisbourg, secretary general of the luxembourg-china friendship association, as well as personages from various circles.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries and representatives of the overseas chinese were also present at the reception.

CHINA AND BURMA

## Chinese Military Attache in Rangoon Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Aug. 2, 1974)

li ching, military attache of the chinese embassy in burma, gave a reception last evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 300 guests attending the reception were general tin oo, burmese defence minister and chief of staff of the national defence forces; colonel tin shwe, deputy defence minister; brigadier kyaw tin (army).

commodore chit hlaing (navy) and brigadier saw pru (air force), vice-chiefs of staff of the national defence forces; other high-ranking officials and officers as well as prominent figures from various circles.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries here were also present.

chin chang-ju, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, and chinese technicians working here also attended the reception.

## CHINA AND BURUNDI

### Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Burundi

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

tu yi, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in burundi, gave a reception yesterday evening warmly to celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from bujumbura.

among the more than 140 senior government and military officials present were minister of foreign affairs, cooperation and planning artemon simbananiye, minister of agriculture and livestock pierre bigayimpunzi, minister of finance samuel nduwingoma, minister of information cajetan nikobamye, minister of public function gregoire barakamfitiye, minister of social affairs and labour benoit bihorubusa, minister of public works, transport and equipment edouard nzambimana, secretary-general in charge of the direction of the presidential bureau andre muyubu, deputy chief of the general staff of the armed forces damien nkoripfa and governor of bujumbura province albert rumbete.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries accredited to burundi were also present.

CHINA AND CANADA

## Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Ottawa

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Aug. 1, 1974)

sun chi-wan, military attache of the chinese embassy in canada, gave a reception here this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present at the reception were over 300 guests including eugene f. whelan, minister of agriculture, major-general r.a. reid, chief of land operation of the defence staff, rear admiral d.l. hanington, chief of program of the defence staff, major-general g.j. edwards, commandant of the national defence college, louis rogers, director general of the bureau of asian and pacific affairs of the department of external affairs, and other senior officials and officers, prominant figures of various circles and representatives of overseas chinese in ottawa.

chinese ambassador to canada chang wen-chin was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND CHAD

## Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim of Chinese Embassy in Chad Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in chad lo chin gave a reception last evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from ndjamena.

present at the reception were minister of state in charge of public function and labour djibrine kherallah, minister of national defence dabai idabaye, minister of justice joseph brahim seid, minister of public health and social affairs jacques baroum, secretary of state for agriculture and livestock breeding golo tossou, head of the military office of the president of the republic djogo nagatougo, acting commander-in-chief and chief of staff of the armed forces milaren odingar m'bailao, and other officials and officers.

diplomatic envoys of many countries in chad were also present.

CHINA AND CONGO

## Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Congo

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Aug. 2, 1974)

yang tse-min, military attache of the chinese embassy in congo, gave a reception yesterday evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the 150 guests present at the reception were nicolas okongo, second commissar, and ondziel-bangui henri, chief of staff, of the national people's army of congo; mbia martin, director of the military office of the department of national defence and security; other high ranking officials and officers as well as prominent people from all walks of life.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries in congo were also present.

chinese ambassador lu chih-hsien was also present.

CHINA AND FRANCE

## Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Paris

(NCNA-English Paris, Aug. 1, 1974)

wu chen, military attache of the chinese embassy in france, held a reception here this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 500 guests were lieutenant-general yves viotte, assistant-chief of staff of the armed forces; air-marshal gustave giraud, chief of staff of the air force; air vice-marshal marie-philippe fleurot, vice-chief of staff of the armed forces; commodore sabbagh, chief of the international relations division of the general staff; brigadier general jean-jacques pauly, vice chief of staff of the army; and jean-paul angles, chief of protocol of the foreign ministry.

maurice baumont, honorary chairman of the france-china friendship society, and personages from various circles attended the reception.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of many countries in france were also present.

tsao kuei-sheng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in france, was also present.

CHINA AND IRAN

**Chinese Military Attache in Iran Gives Army Day Reception**

**(NCNA-English Tehran, Aug. 1, 1974)**

wang shao-wu, military attache of the chinese embassy here gave a reception today, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were more than 200 guests including jaafar sharif emami, president of the iranian senate; gholam reza tajbakh, deputy minister of foreign affairs; lieutenant general ali hojjat kashani, assistant to the prime minister and president of the iranian physical education organization; hossein ali anvari and abol fath saadat, deputy ministers of information and tourism and hossein ali zadeh, deputy minister of commerce.

also present were lieutenant generals hoshang hatam, rahimi, namdar and masumi, and major generals boroumand, bahshi azar and mahmmod kee from the supreme commander's staff of the iranian armed forces and other high-ranking officials and officers as well as friends from various circles.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries here were also present.

chinese ambassador to iran chen hsin-jen attended the reception.

CHINA AND ITALY

## Chinese Army Day Marked in Italy

(NCNA-English Rome, Aug. 1, 1974)

hsu chuan-ching, military attache of the chinese embassy in italy, gave a reception yesterday evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the more than 260 guests present were lieutenant general antonino anzar, deputy chief of staff of the italian army; lieutenant general gaetano marletta, commander of the signal corps; major general giuseppe calamani, commander of the anti-chemical corps; federico sensi, presidential adviser on foreign affairs; and other high-ranking military and civil officials. diplomatic officials and military attaches of many countries to italy attended the reception.

present also on the occasion were leaders of some organizations friendly to china and overseas chinese.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Japanese Niigata Friendship Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the friendship delegation from niigata prefecture of japan led by takeo kimi with kohei kobayashi and shin hasegawa as the deputy leaders and toei seki the secretary-general.

present were leading members of chinese organizations concerned, including chu tu-nan, sun ping-hua, wang hsiao-yun, yueh tai-heng, chang chang, tung chao, shan ta-chi, chin su-cheng and wu hsueh-wen.

at the banquet marked by an atmosphere of friendship, wang yun-sheng and takeo kimi toasted the constant development of the friendship between the peoples of china and japan.

the japanese guests arrived in peking yesterday for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

## Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe Gives Performances in Kobe

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Aug. 1, 1974)

the shanghai acrobatic troupe gave three performances in kobe from july 29 to 31 to more than 6,000 japanese friends coming from hyogo prefecture, kobe city and kansai prefectures.

among the spectators were tokitada sakai, governor of hyogo prefecture, masao nakajima, director-general of the hyogo headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), and leaders of the organization of chinese residents in kobe.

during its stay there, the chinese acrobats visited kobe steel, ltd. where they performed for the workers and were warmly welcomed.

the shanghai acrobatic troupe arrived in kobe from fukuoka on july 28.

## CHINA AND LAOS

### Chinese Acting Military Attache in Laos Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Aug. 2, 1974)

lin to-nan, acting military attache of the chinese embassy in the kingdom of laos held a reception yesterday evening warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present at the reception were more than 200 guests including prince souphanouvong, president, and sisoumang sisaleumsak, vice-president of the national coalition political council of laos; phoumi vongvichit, vice-premier and foreign minister of the provisional national union government; pheng phongsavang, tiao souk vongsack, singkapo sikhot chounlamani, mahakou souvannamithy and thao soth phetrasy, ministers of the union government; tiao somsonith, vice-president of the privy council; sanan soutthichak, member of the representation of the lao patriotic front in vientiane; bounpone makthipharak, commander-in-chief of the vientiane army; responsible members of both parties of the central joint commission for the implementation of the vientiane agreement, the team for the neutralization of vientiane, and the joint police and guard forces.

diplomatic envoys of many countries to the kingdom of laos were also present.

kuo ying, chinese ambassador to the kingdom of laos was also present.

CHINA AND LEBANON

**Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Beirut Gives Army Day Reception**

(NCNA-English Beifut, Aug. 2, 1974)

yu kang, military attache of the chinese embassy in lebanon gave a reception yesterday evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among more than 300 guests present at the reception were foad naffah, lebanese foreign minister, brig. said nasrra, chief of general staff of the lebanese army, shafic abu haidar, governor of beirut province, henri lahoud, governor of southern province, brig. aziz al-ahdab, commander of the beirut military region, col. fouad lahoud, chairman of the defence committee of the parliament and other high ranking officials and officers.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries in lebanon were present at the reception upon invitation.

chinese ambassador hsu ming was also present.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

**Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Peking to Tour African and European Countries**

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

a chinese table tennis team led by kao peng with tiao wen-yuan as its deputy leader left here by air yesterday for a friendly match tour of madagascar, zaire, tunisia and spain.

the team was seen off at the airport by chang chun-han, a leading member of the chinese table tennis association; jaime de ojeda, minister-counsellor of the spanish embassy here; ngoi impandja bongeli, second secretary of the zairian embassy; and mustapha balhadj abbes, attache of the tunisian embassy here.

CHINA AND MALI

## Chinese Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Bamako

(NCNA-English Bamako, Aug. 2, 1974)

chang yao-hua, military attache of the chinese embassy in mali, gave a reception here yesterday evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were youssouf traore, member of the military committee for national liberation (cmln) and minister of information; filifing sissoko, permanent secretary of the cmln; kissima doukara, member of the cmln and minister of defence, security and interior; yaya bagayoko, minister of higher and secondary education and scientific research; assim diawara, minister of commerce; and other senior government and military officials.

diplomatic envoy of a number of countries were also present.

tien ta-cheng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, also attended the reception.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

## Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Mauritania

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Aug. 2, 1974)

lin ping-nan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in mauritania, gave a reception here yesterday evening to warmly mark the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were: mauritanian minister of external affairs hamdi ould mouknass; minister of justice and seals abdallahi ould boye; secretary-general of the ministry of national defence saloum vall; acting chief of the general staff of the national army major maaouya ould taya; inspector of the national guard captain soueidat ould oueidad; president of the mauritania-china friendship association mohamed ould khattry ould segane; mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi ali as well as other senior government and military officials and friends.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries were also present.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

## Chinese Army Day Marked in Mongolia

(NCNA-English Ulan Bator, Aug. 1, 1974)

lu tzu-po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in the people's republic of mongolia, gave a reception here this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

present on the occasion were colonel zhamyan, director of the department of foreign affairs of the mongolian ministry of national defence, and other people from the army, government departments as well as cultural and press circles.

diplomatic envoys and other diplomats here were also present.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

## Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Morocco Holds Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Rabat, Aug. 1, 1974)

chang chih-hsueh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in morocco, held a reception here this evening warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were ali skali, secretary-general of the moroccan ministry of foreign affairs; abdel kader laraoui, secretary-general of the ministry of public health; mouheidine machrafi, secretary-general of the ministry of habous and islamic affairs; benjelloun mohamed, high commissioner for the affairs of former resistants and former liberation army members; laraki moulay driss, head of the external affairs division of the general staff of the royal army; other high-ranking officials and officers as well as prominent figures of various circles.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of a number of countries here.

### Special Envoy of King of Morocco Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

abdel rahim bouabid, special envoy of moulay hassan ii, king of morocco, and his party left here by plane this afternoon.

they were seen off at the airport by ho ying, chinese vice-foreign minister; and wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department, and liu hua, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

also present were moroccan ambassador to china kacem zhiri and officials of the moroccan embassy here.

diplomatic envoys of algeria, mauritania and tunisia to china were also present.

## CHINA AND NEPAL

### Military Attache of Chinese Embassy in Nepal Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Aug. 2, 1974)

chao kuang-chih, military attache of the chinese embassy in nepal, gave a reception on the evening of august 1 to warmly celebrate the 47th founding anniversary of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the over 180 guests present were: ratna bahadur bista, chief justice of the nepal supreme court; bedananda jha, chairman of the standing committee of the state council; tanka prasad acharya, k.i. singh and surya bahadur thapa, former prime ministers; tulsi giri, political adviser to the king and former chairman of the council of ministers; and general sinha bahadur basnyat, commander-in-chief of the nepal royal army.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries to nepal were present.

tsao chih, chinese ambassador to nepal, was also present.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

**Chinese Army Day Marked in Netherlands**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 1, 1974)**

hao teh-ching, chinese ambassador to the kingdom of the netherlands, gave a reception today to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from the hague.

among the 180 guests were gaay fortman, acting prime minister and minister of home affairs, van lent, state secretary of defence, major-general de jage, vice-chief of the general staff, major-general de geus, chief of personnel, brigadier-general spronk, chief of the royal military police, lieutenant-general knoop, chief of the royal air force, commander rutgers, deputy chief of the navy staff, schiff, secretary general of the foreign ministry, and friends of various circles.

diplomatic officials and military attaches of some countries to the netherlands were also present.

CHINA AND NORWAY

**China-Norway Maritime Transport Agreement Signed in Peking**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

a china-norway maritime transport agreement was officially signed here today.

yu mei, chinese vice-minister of communications, and willy johan fredriksen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the royal norwegian embassy in peking, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

### Chinese Army Day Reception in Oslo

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Aug. 1, 1974)

a reception held by chinese ambassador tsao chun-keng in oslo yesterday evening warmly celebrated the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from oslo.

more than 250 guests were present. among them were per kleppe, minister of finance; ingvald ulveseth, minister of industry; sverre gjellum, secretary general of the foreign ministry; thorvald stoltenberg, secretary of state of the ministry of defence; major-general jacob baugstad, general inspector for the army; rear-admiral sigurd skjong, general inspector for the navy; and friendly personages from all walks of life.

harald bockmann, chairman of the norway-china friendship association, was also among the guests.

envoys and military attaches of some countries accredited to oslo were also present.

## CHINA AND PERU

### Chinese Army Day Reception Held in Peru

(NCNA-English Lima, Aug. 1, 1974)

wang yen-chang, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in peru, gave a reception here tonight, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the over three hundred guests present on the occasion were miguel angel de la flor valle, minister of foreign affairs; luis barandiaran pagador, minister of commerce; leonidas rodriguez figueroa, commander of the second military region; jorge bellina, chief of the naval general staff; guillermo faura, fleet commander; guillermo schroth carlin, general comptroller of the republic; juan velasco gonzales, son of the peruvian president; as well as other high-ranking officials of the peruvian government and generals of the three services.

a number of foreign diplomatic envoys to peru and military attaches of foreign embassies in lima were also present.

CHINA AND RWANDA

## Chinese Ambassador to Rwanda Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

chinese ambassador to rwanda huang shih-hsieh held a reception on the evening of july 31, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from kigali.

attending the reception were gahimano and simbra, members of the rwandan national committee for peace and unity; habimana bonaventure, minister of justice; mbonyumutwa jean marie, minister of planning and natural resources; bagaragaza thadee, minister of national education; mugambira sedecias, minister of agriculture and livestock breeding; katabarwa andre, minister of public works and equipment, and other high-ranking officials and officers.

also present were diplomatic envoys of some countries here.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

## Chinese Ambassador to Senegal Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Dakar, Aug. 1, 1974)

chinese ambassador wang chin-chuan gave a reception here this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the nearly 300 guests present were: minister in charge of the armed forces amadou cledor sall, secretary of state to the prime minister in charge of youth and sports joseph mathiam, representative of the chief of the general staff major emmanuel gomis as well as other senior government and military officials.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries accredited to senegal were also present.

## CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

### Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassy in Sierra Leone Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Freetown, Aug. 2, 1974)

nieh ying, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in sierra leone gave a reception yesterday to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the guests present at the reception were deputy minister of defence k.c. gbamanja, deputy minister of external affairs s.s. magona, chief signals officer of the sierra leonean armed forces a.b. toronka, deputy commissioner of police g. kamara, other high ranking government officials and friends from various circles.

## CHINA AND SOMALIA

### Chinese Charge d'Affaires in Somalia Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Aug. 1, 1974)

wang yi-mu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception this evening, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were about 150 guests including some somali government officials and officers.

also present were diplomatic envoys of various countries here.

### Somali Men's Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

the somali men's basketball delegation with abdi ahmed jama as the leader and abdul kadir mohamed ahmed as the deputy leader left here for home by air today after concluding its friendly match tour of china.

during its tour of china, the delegation visited peking, chengchow, changsha and kwangchow where the somali basketballers had friendly matches with chinese basketball players which promoted the solidarity and friendship between the people and sportsmen of somalia and china.

## CHINA AND SRI LANKA

### Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassy in Sri Lanka Gives Army Day Reception

**(NCNA-English Colombo, Aug. 1, 1974)**

yang hui-sheng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in sri lanka gave a reception here yesterday evening warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the over 200 guests were: minister of irrigation maitripala senanayake; minister of shipping and tourism b.g. kalugalla; minister of labour michael siriwardena; minister of posts and tele-communications chelliah kumarasurier; minister of finance n. m. perera; minister of communications leslie goonewardene; minister of cultural affairs s. kulatilake; minister of information and broadcasting r. s. perera; minister of health w. p. ariyadasa; minister of plantation industry colvin de silva; acting commander and chief of staff of the army brigadier abeysekera; chief of staff of the navy captain perera, inspector general of police senanayake; and other high ranking officers and officials.

also present was president of the sri lanka china friendship association s. w. walpita.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries in sri lanka were also present.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

## Chinese Ambassador to Tanzania Holds Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Aug. 1, 1974)

chinese ambassador to tanzania li yao-wen held a reception here this evening, warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

attending the reception were about 280 guests including tanzanian chief justice augustine saidi, foreign minister john malecela, minister for defence and national service edward sokkoine, minister for health hassan mweinyi, minister for information and broadcasting daudi mwakawago, commander of the people's defence forces major general abdallah twalipo, chief of staff brigadier mkwera as well as other high-ranking officials and officers.

envoys of some countries and representatives of southern african liberation movements and the palestine liberation organization here also attended the reception.

on the same evening, chinese consul at zanzibar chen chiang also held a reception to warmly celebrate the army day.

among the more than 200 guests attending the reception were mtoro rehani kingo, vice-president of the afro-shirazi party (asp) and mayor of zanzibar; thabit kombo, secretary general of asp, chairman of commerce and industry and member of the zanzibar revolutionary council (zrc); colonel seif bakari, political commissar of the tanzanian people's defence forces in zanzibar and member of the zrc; muhsin bin ali, chairman for people's equality; ali haji pandu, chief justice; khamis darweish, deputy commander of police in zanzibar and member of the zrc; ali mwinyigogo, deputy chairman for state affairs and member of the zrc and many other high-ranking party and government officials and army officers.

CHINA AND TURKEY

### Chinese Ambassador to Turkey Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

chinese ambassador to turkey liu chun gave a reception yesterday evening warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from ankara.

among some 150 guests at the reception were adnan ersoz, deputy chief of the general staff of the turkish armed forces; kenan evren, chief of staff of the ground force; hilmi fuat, chief of staff of the navy; sabahattin senturk, deputy governor of ankara province; government officials and friends of various circles.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of many countries in turkey.

CHINA AND UGANDA

### Chinese Ambassador to Uganda Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Kampala, Aug. 2, 1974)

chinese ambassador to uganda ke pu-hai gave a reception yesterday evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the 200 guests present were paul etiang, minister of state in the president's office, francis nyangweso, minister of culture and community development, john ntimba, acting permanent secretary of the ministry of foreign affairs, mugoya, permanent secretary of the ministry of provincial administrations, ibaarh, acting permanent secretary of the ministry of transport and communications, and other high ranking government officials as well as ugandan friends from all walks of life.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of some countries to uganda were also present.

CHINA AND UN

## Huang Hua Speaks at UN Security Council Meeting on Cyprus Situation

(NCNA-English United Nations, Aug. 1, 1974)

the united nations security council reconvened this afternoon to discuss the situation in cyprus.

in his speech, chinese permanent representative huang hua said, "the cyprus question is, in the first place, an issue left over from imperialist rule. the cyprus question has remained unsettled over a long period mainly because of the intervention by imperialist forces, particularly the fierce contention in recent years between the two superpowers over cyprus, an important strategic point in the eastern mediterranean. as is known to all, europe has continually been the focus of contention between the two superpowers, while the eastern mediterranean and cyprus are at the southern flank of europe. the two superpowers stop at nothing in expanding their respective spheres of influence. the doings of one superpower is all too evident. the other superpower, that is, the soviet union, has also made the most revealing performances on the question of cyprus in these days. people can see ever more clearly: harbouring sinister motives from the very beginning, it tried to win over mr. a against mr. b one day and turned to win over mr. b against mr. a the next day. it is fanning up flames and sowing discord everywhere. while pretentiously chanting support for the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of cyprus, it actually aims at contention with the other superpower for control over the eastern mediterranean region. it is doing its utmost to take advantage of the various complicated factors and contradictions arising from the situation in cyprus to fish in troubled waters and take a hand in the matter so as to further squeeze in its force."

he said, "the draft resolution tabled by the soviet union is still before us. in that draft particular mention has been made for the dispatch of a so-called 'united nations special mission' to cyprus and thereupon, the soviet union, in self-recommendation, has hastily indicated to many delegations that it is ready to join in the above-mentioned so-called 'u.n. special mission'. does this not fully reveal its true intention? has it not laid bare all at once the hypocrisy of the high-sounding words repeatedly uttered by the soviet union these days? does it not give food for deep thought if one looks at the various tricks it played in and out of the security council on the cyprus question in connection with the record of its infamous expansion in the south asian sub-continent and the middle east? the two superpowers vied with each other in sending their observers to the tripartite talks in geneva. is this not a manifestation of their fierce contention?"

huang hua said in conclusion, "the facts have taught us: wherever there is contention between the two superpowers, there will be no tranquillity and the issue there will be further complicated. therefore, on the cyprus question, we must firmly uphold the principles of the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of cyprus and resolutely oppose all schemes of all outside forces, particularly the two superpowers."

before today's session, the security council had met on july 28, 29 and 31 to discuss the cyprus situation.

## CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

### Chinese Ambassador to Upper Volta Gives Army Day Reception

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)**

chinese ambassador to upper volta hsieh pang-chih gave a reception in ouagadougou yesterday evening to warmly mark the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from ouagadougou.

present at the reception were: upper volta foreign minister saye zerbo; minister of planning, rural development and environment, tourism antoine dakoure; president of the national consultative council for renovation michel deme; chief of the military office at the presidency bila sana tiendrebeogo; and other senior government and military officials.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of a number of countries accredited to upper volta were also present.

## CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

### Charge d'Affaires A.I. of China to West Germany Holds Army Day Reception

**(NCNA-English Bonn, Aug. 1, 1974)**

sung yi-feng, charge d'affaires a. i. of china to west germany, held a reception here this evening to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the 200 guests were karl-wilhelm berkhan, parliamentary secretary of state of the federal ministry of defence,

lieutenant general siegfried schulz, deputy inspector general of the army, lieutenant general harald wust, deputy inspector general of the air force, and guenther van well, head of the political department of the foreign ministry.

ambassadors, military attaches and diplomatic officials of some countries also attended the reception.

## CHINA AND ZAMBIA

### Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Zambia

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 2, 1974)

a chinese government delegation led by su chieh, vice-minister of communications, left here for zambia by air yesterday to attend the sixth round of the talks on the tanzania-zambia railway.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the ministries of communications, economic relations with foreign countries and foreign affairs, including kuo lu, li ke, ma yao-chi, yu mei, peng min and ho kung-kai.

on hand were p. besa, charge d'affaires ad interim of the zambian embassy here, and e.e.e. mtango, second secretary of the tanzanian embassy.

### Chinese Ambassador to Zambia Gave Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Aug. 1, 1974)

chinese ambassador to zambia li chiang-fen gave a reception this afternoon to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among 200 guests present at the reception were members of the central committee of the united national independence party of zambia reuben kamanga, frank chitambala, mongoni liso, chief justice brian doyle and other high ranking officials of the zambian government.

diplomatic envoys of some countries in zambia and representatives of the freedom fighters of southern africa were also present.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

August 14, 1974 No. 5675

**************
* NATIONAL *
**************

RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

## Ten New Things in Hsiaochinchuang

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 4, 1974)

Hsiaochinchuang is a brigade under the Lint'ingk'ou commune in Paoti hsien, Tientsin municipality. This village with only 101 households or 582 persons was inhabited by sharecroppers steeped in misery before liberation. In 1945, the place was liberated. After the agrarian reform, the poor and lower-middle peasants stood up to become masters of the house. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, after the establishment of cooperatives and communes, it stepped onto the broad socialist road. But after the completion of the transformation of the system of ownership of means of production, the struggle was not over. Especially in the ideological area, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie was still rather violent.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the influence of the feudal bourgeois and revisionist trash in the ideological and cultural battlefront of Hsiaochinchuang was still relatively strong. Some bad plays and bad books which spread bourgeois ideas and the ideology of the classes on the decline--the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius--still went on to poison the masses ideologically.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Party branch of the Hsiaochinchuang brigade studied the Party's basic line, seriously summed up the past experiences and lessons, and came to understand that if the proletariat did not occupy the rural ideological-cultural battlefront, it could not adhere to the socialist orientation, and consolidate and develop the socialist collective economy. Secretary Wang Tso-shan of the brigade Party branch said that to exercise overall dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, we could in no way give up control over the ideological-cultural battlefront. They led the poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members to vigorously forward to the ideological-cultural sphere with the heroic

spirit of being "undeterred by 1,000 difficulties and 10,000 hazards." On the one hand, they criticized Lin Piao and Confucius, and cleared away the mire of the old ideology and culture of the exploiting classes. On the other hand, they strived to study and develop the new ideology and culture of the proletariat. After several years of fighting, the ideological-cultural battlefront of Hsiaochinchuang underwent earthshaking changes. The feudal, bourgeois and revisionist trash was shattered to pieces, and the great might of the proletarian new ideology and culture was fully demonstrated.

From then on, there is a new atmosphere in Hsiaochinchuang with new things emerging in an endless stream. The most important ten things are proudly called by the commune members the "10 new things" of our Hsiaochinchuang.

### (1) The Establishment of an Evening Political School Warmly Hailed by the Masses

The evening political school of Hsiaochinchuang was inaugurated in August 1971 in response to Chairman Mao's call. "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism." It was further consolidated and developed in the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. The evening school emphasized the study of politics and theory. Meanwhile, it persisted in combining the study of culture with the study of agricultural science and technique. This political night school was warmly hailed by the cadres and the commune members. They said: With the evening political school in operation, we could have a classroom for the study of politics, culture and science and technique, a position for the criticism of the bourgeoisie and a place for unfolding revolutionary cultural activites. Through the evening political school, the Party branch of the brigade organized the masses to form a contingent with great fighting power for marching forward to occupy the rural ideological-cultural battlefront. For three years, the number of students in the evening political school rose increasingly, and all the 250-odd full-time and part-time laborers in the whole brigade took up studies. They studied thrice a week and made a persistent practice of it. A number of activists in the study of revolutionary theory had grown to maturity and a number of old commune members had removed the label of illiteracy there. Rich and colorful revolutionary cultural activities were unfolded with the evening school as the center. At present, participation in activities in the evening political school has become an indispensable part of the political and cultural life of the cadres and commune members of Hsiaochinchuang.

### (2) Bringing Up a Contingent of Theorists Among Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

In the evening political school, the cadres and the masses were closely linked with the reality of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work and the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. They studied works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, and there emerged a number of backbone elements in study to form initially a

contingent of peasant theorists. Growing in size in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, this contingent had expanded to the number of 58. They put forward the battle cry, "Study theory for the revolution!" and strived to master the Marxist theory and take it as a sharp weapon for class struggle. In the course of three years, young commune members Chou K'o-chou, Wang Tu, Wang Mieh-k'ung, Yü Fang and Wang T'ing-kuang read many works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, and wrote notes totallying 60,000 or 70,000 characters. Old poor peasants Wang T'ing-ho and Wei Wen-chung studied without interruption in the past few years and starting as the illiterate or people with a knowledge of very few characters, they are now capable of writing critical poems and articles full of fighting power.

In the past few years, the Party branch showed great concern for the growth of the contingent of theorists. From practice, it was deeply felt that with its own contingent of theorists, the Party branch could draw effective help from right and left in the struggle in the ideological sphere. With their own contingent of theorists, the poor and lower-middle peasants could criticize revisionism with an irresistible force and demonstrate more fully its role as the main force. Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, helped by the backbone theorists, the commune member masses had studied Chairman Mao's theory on class struggle and continuous revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the Party's basic line, and penetratingly criticized Lin Piao's reactionary program in imitating Confucius' "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." They said, "Confucius wanted a return to propriety and Lin Piao wanted restoration. In between there is an interval of 2,000 years but the same play is being staged. We must criticize both Lin Piao and Confucius, prevent revisionism and oppose restoration!" The study of revolutionary theory led to the deepening of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. The masses unanimously said in reflection: The might of revolutionary theory is great and once it is mastered, the peasants with the legs covered with mud could criticize and topple the reactionary "bigwigs."

### (3) The Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Mount the Rostrum To Talk on History

"As the makers of history the laboring people can study history well!" In the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the poor and lower-middle peasants of Hsiaochinchuang jauntily stepped on the stage to lecture on history. With the contingent of theorists of the brigade as the backbone, they applied the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method in studying the history of class struggle and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and delivered lectures to the masses of commune members. They studied Chairman Mao's philosophical work "On Practice" and looked up a large mass of historical data. In accordance with the salient features in the countryside, they studied the struggle in history between the Legalist thought on "dictating the heavenly mandate" and the Confucian reactionary "theory of heavenly mandate," wrote a lecture entitled "In the Study of the History of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism,

the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Can Triumph Over Heaven," penetratingly criticized Lin Piao's crime in advocating the "theory of heavenly mandate" and the "theory of innate genius" and pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and helped everyone to further foster the idea of "man's determination will conquer Nature," thus playing a stimulating role in grasping revolution and promoting production. They also adopted some media which the masses liked to hear and see to weave into stories and passages for singing the historical facts of the anti-Confucius struggle of the laboring people and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history. For example, "Chih of Liuhsia Strongly Denounces Confucius," etc., were made known, performed and sung among the masses. The masses said, "With things interpreted this way, the more we hear the more clearly we understand. This has really set right the history of several thousand years which had been distorted by the reactionaries."

They also aroused the masses to penetratingly criticize the reactionary proverbs and the "Trimetrical Classic" soaked through with the poison of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, that had gained relatively wide circulation in the area. Giving tit for tat, they also set out to write a "New Trimetrical Classic" for criticizing Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary crimes and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and for popularizing and publicizing some basic Marxist viewpoints. This was welcomed by the masses.

(4) Vigorously Sing Model Revolutionary Plays

In the fields, on the yards, in the animal-feeding sheds, and in the flour mills of Hsiaochinchuang, from dawn to dusk, people are singing everywhere selected passages from the model revolutionary plays. Of the 250 full-time and part-time laborers in the whole village, 220 have learned to sing. In some families of commune members, everyone could sing and some old people could also sing. 73-year-old poor peasant Wei Wen-hui could sing seven or eight passages. The emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties, devils and freaks, that formerly dominated the theatrical stage of Hsiaochinchuang have now been chased away.

The commune members took apart all the ceremonial robes and jackets formerly used in the old plays and sold them among themselves as cloth for mending purposes, and used the proceeds realized to buy a television set. The commune members watched television and learned how to sing model revolutionary theatrical works. Every time a meeting was called, the cadres took the lead and everyone sang together with them. This had gradually become a common practice. At present, not knowing to sing a few passages from model theatrical works is in Hsiaochinchuang something not to be proud of.

"Sing the model theatrical works and learn from the revolutionary heroes!" Li Yü-ho, Yang Tzu-jung, Chiang Shui-ying, Fang Hai-chen.....are heroes worshipped and emulated by the masses. In Hsiaochinchuang, when someone encountered difficulties in work and study or production, people would say:

"Could the difficulties be greater than those encountered in taking the Tiger Mountain?" Early in the spring of 1972, it was time for watering wheat to make it green up after winter dormancy. The river was still covered with ice. The inlet of the pump got choked. Basic-level militiaman Wei Shao-ts'ai acquired Yang Tzu-jung's revolutionary spirit of "the greater the difficulties and hazards the greater the need to push forward," and resolutely requested the militia company commander for permission to get down to the water to remove the obstacle. He said, "Like Yang Tzu-jung requesting permission to ascend the Tiger Mountain, I measure up to three requirements: First, a good physique; second, I have worked under water before and am well acquainted with conditions; third, with Yang Tzu-jung in mind, I am underterred by 1,000 difficulties and 10,000 hazards!" After saying this, he dived into the depths of water and removed the obstacle in time.

In the autumn of last year, the place was struck by three heavy downpours in a row. The commune members had drained the accumulated water in the fields and applied additional manure in time. However, in the fields of a fraternal brigade, large patches of accumulated water had still not been drained away in time, and it looked that the crops in the water-logged fields there would wilt. At this time, many commune members suggested that the embankment separating the two brigades be broken up so as to let the accumulated water of the fraternal brigade's fields drain into their own fields before it was pumped away. On hearing this, someone said, "This cannot be done! ....." He was interrupted before he could finish speaking. "Where is your 'style of the Dragon River'? How big a contribution can we make to the state with a bumper harvest for our brigade? It is a paying proposition only when we are able to wrest a high yield together with the fraternal brigades!" They resolutely tore down the embankment to let water through. The fraternal brigade came over to express thanks. The commune members of Hsiaochinchuang said, "'The fields in front of and behind the mountain are the fields of the people's commune!' Members of the same family don't talk in a language used by two different families!"

The commune member masses said, "Don't look down upon the singing of plays. We learn from what we sing and hear. Those plays sung in the past taught people to become officials, to amass fortunes and to exploit others. Thus victimized, who could help from not practicing those evil things of capitalism? Now, we sing the praises of the heroes and learn from them. The more we sing and listen to them the redder our hearts and the greater our enthusiasm for socialism."

### (5) A Spare-Time Literary and Art Propaganda Team Is Established

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the cadres and commune members of the Hsiaochinchuang brigade drove off from the stage of the emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties, and a poor and lower-middle peasants' spare-time literary and art propaganda team mounted the stage. During the slack farming season or on New Year and festive days, this propaganda team constantly gave performances

in the village and fraternal brigades. This spurred the extensive development of spare-time literary and artistic activities in the whole brigade. There appeared many vivid scenes in which "husband and wife sing in the same play, and members of the whole family, old and young, male and female, mount the stage together." They also gave a hand in creating cultural and art programs, which publicized new men and deeds in close conjunction with the current political struggle. For example, there were "Red Sister-in-Law Attends Evening School," "Four Oldsters Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius," etc. The masses said, "Through presenting our own stories, we find them especially heart-warming and are deeply educated by them."

(6) Unfold Mass Activities in Poem and Song Creation

"In the new world and the new era, most of the commune members are carefree. With pens in their callous hands they walk with big strides up the stage to join the poem composition contest!" In the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members in Hsiaochinchuang vigorously joined the circle of poets and unfolded spectacular activities in mass poem and song composition throughout the brigade.

Poetry has always been a fighting weapon. In 1958, guided by the Party's general line of building socialism, the cadres and the masses of Hsiaochinchuang, high in spirits and firm in determination, held high the three red banners and bravely marched forward. At that time, there was also whipped up in the place a wave of enthusiasm for the creation of folk songs. But not long afterward, it was smothered by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. At present, the commune members of Hsiaochinchuang have once again picked up their pens to compose poems. In the whole village, over 1,000 people constantly take part in creation. In less than one year, they have written over 1,000 militant poems and songs. The cadres and all commune members both old and young, male and female, are engaged in composing poems. In some commune-member families, all members are engaged in composing poems. All the seven members of commune member Yü Che-huai's family could compose poems. They constantly gathered around the brick bed helping each other in revising and polishing their works.

With the laboring people joining the circle of poets, the depressed atmosphere and lewd songs which marked the circle in the old days have been swept away and a generation of new poets has been ushered in. They write to express their feelings, for the battle and for encouraging the people to plunge into the heat of the three great revolutionary movements. "The spirit of Tachai sends tremors through rivers and mountains, and there are plenty of heroes in our brigade. We feel not any hardship in a great battle fought in the cold winter. Aflutter everywhere are the red banners and audible everywhere are the strains of song." Seething with enthusiasm, they sing the praises of the masses of the people, but to the enemy, the poems and songs are like bullets aimed at their chests.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the commune members use poems and songs as weapons to join the battle. Since the beginning of the movement, the brigade has held six large-scale poem contests with over 170 people composing poems impromptu, with more than 600 poems and songs composed. The spearhead of poems and songs is directed straight at this reactionary program of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety": "The pen is like a 5-foot steel rifle, and the ink is like the loaded bullets. All bullets are shot at a target to wage battle against Lin Piao and Confucius!" They have also criticized Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary theoretical program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in the form of the "theory of innate genius," and loudly declared, "With both hands, the people have made the world. 'Heavenly mandate' and 'genius' are just dirt!"

The militant poems and songs have become effective weapons for uniting and educating the people and trouncing the enemy. The masses say in praise, "All words and sentences in these poems convey truth that sets one's heart burning and overflowing with energy. At the criticism meeting, one poem can have the effect of making one's chest burst with indignation. During working hours, the recital of a poem has a stimulating effect like the beating of a war drum!"

### (7) A Library Set Up

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, bad novels were popular in this brigade. During the great cultural revolution, they raised their consciousness and linked the criticism of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius with the "dragging out" of some bad books for criticism. Meanwhile, they have set up a new library with their own resources, and with many commune members chipping in books of their own accord, the number of books available has continuously increased. Now many people head for the library whenever they are free. This little library provides commune members with every facility in the studying of theory, culture and science and technique, and in reading revolutionary works of literature and art, thus giving impetus to the study effort of the masses.

### (8) Telling Revolutionary Stories

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the bad stories of feudalism, the bourgeoisie and revisionism enjoyed rather wide circulation in Hsiaochinchuang. During the great cultural revolution, the commune members raised their awareness. They said that those bad stories were used by the landlords and men of wealth to propagate their reactionary thinking and entrap us poor and lower-middle peasants, and that they should give tit for tat and wage a resolute struggle. They consciously rose in resisting those undesirable stories. The courtyards, the animal-feeding rooms, the brick beds in commune members' homes became sites for telling revolutionary stories. At present, the commune members are well acquainted with the stories of model revolutionary plays and the novels such as "Bright Sunny Skies," "Golden Road," "T'ungpo Heroes (桐柏英雄)," etc. The deeds of Hsiao Ch'ang-ch'un and Kao Ta-ch'uan who rely on the masses to

smash the practice of sabotage by the class enemy and lead the commune members in following the socialist golden road have become a source of strength in inspiring their progress. Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, they have also compiled and told some stories reflecting the current struggle and the anti-Confucius struggle of the laboring people in history. This plays a very helpful role in criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius.

### (9) The Vigorous Development of Mass Athletic Activities

In Hsiaochinchuang, Chairman Mao's great call, "Develop physical culture and sports to improve the people's physique," has become the conscious action of the masses. At present, the Hsiaochinchuang brigade has its own basketball team, volleyball team and badminton team which are in the habit of joining fraternal brigades in friendly contests during the slack farming season. Over 150 male and female commune members constantly take part in athletic activities. Some athletic activities are integrated with militia training. The widespread unfolding of athletic activities has strengthened the physique of the commune members, and at the same time brought vitality to the rural cultural life.

### (10) Change Customs and Habits and Weed Out the Old To Let the New Emerge

In April this year, the cadres and commune members of the Hsiaochinchuang brigade criticized the crimes of Confucius and Lin Piao in slandering laboring women and publicizing feudal rites. Twelve girls in the village already engaged and presented with gifts of betrothal were determined to make a thorough break with old and traditional concepts, and resolutely returned the relevant gifts. A girl called Fo Feng-ling composed a poem in criticism: "Gifts of betrothal conform to the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and are traps for buying and selling of women. What was used by Lin Piao as a magic weapon we can never take. Today women are liberated and have stepped onto a new road. Whoever wants to make slaves of women will never be forgiven by the revolutionary youths." These 12 girls personally sent back the gifts of betrothal to the homes of their future mothers-in-law. Their action was the praise of the cadres and the commune members as well as the support of their guardians. Some guardians also personally wrapped up the relevant gifts of betrothal and asked their daughters to take them back. At present, the girls of this brigade no longer ask for gifts of betrothal, nor do the men go for pageantry. When girls from other villages are married into this village, the brigade gives them a welcome party, and when girls of this village are married off to other villages, the brigade give them a farewell party. Twenty-three betrothed couples in the whole village have of their own accord postponed their dates of marriage. One hundred and one fertile married commune members have planned for birth control. More than half of the families have arranged for the sharing of household chores by men and women. For the dead, memorial services are held in the village, and the practice of cremation is promoted.

*

The emergence of ten new things has brought a lively and vigorous political situation to the Hsiaochinchuang brigade and given rise to profound changes in people's thinking. At present, the cadres and commune members have raised their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle as never before, and the whole village is united as one in a major effort in socialist construction. They consciously criticize the capitalist thinking and resist the capitalist tendency. The cadres of the brigade have declared: Since the great cultural revolution, of all changes in our village, this one is the fundamental change. With the socialist-minded masses, we have built a bastion of iron against capitalism and revisionism.

With the capitalist evil trend held in check, the socialist healthy trend rears its head. Good men and good deeds involving a show of fervent love for the collective appear in an endless stream. At present, the children of Hsiaochinchuang who pick up an ear of wheat or a stick of corn in the fields or on the road never fail to return it to the brigade. In the past, when it rained, the commune members would run home to take care of their own things and firewood. Now the heavier the rain the more they run outdoors to take care of collective property and the brigade's crops. In the past, when things were done to impair collective interests, some people just looked away for fear of trouble. Now, when someone is found chopping down so much as a stick belonging to the collective, people would make criticism.

Two 60-odd-year-old men Wang Mei-chen and Wang Yung-shun take care of over 50,000 trees for the collective and have also planted in the woods tzu-sui locust trees (紫穗槐) to obtain wickers for weaving baskets. Now, the whole brigade no longer spends money on baskets. 72-year-old commune member Wang T'ing-k'uan often gets up early to collect manure by the light of a lantern to do his bid for the collective. Yin Ju-chen, wife of Wang T'ing-hsiu, deputy leader of No. 2 production team, is her husband's good adviser. She reminds her husband of everything to be done, ranging from which plot should be hoed to which thing should be done, and is called a good helpmate to a cadre. At the sight of these scenes, the brigade cadres said elatedly: "Now people's minds are occupied with the same thing and their energy is directed to the same quarter. The young people are lively and dynamic, and the old people also refuse to be outdone. How could the collective enterprise be not run better and better!"

The tremendous changes in Hsiaochinchuang vividly show the importance of paying proper attention to the revolution in the superstructure. Ideas representative of the advanced class, once grasped by the masses, will be turned into a tremendous source of material strength in transforming society and transforming Nature. Because vigorous effort is directed toward the revolution in the superstructure, the Hsiaochinchuang brigade has given impetus to the rapid development of socialist agricultural production. Very rapidly the brigade has been transformed into an advanced unit in learning from Tachai in agriculture.

Before the great cultural revolution, the per-mow grain output all along hovered around 200 catties, but in one season this year, wheat output surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Production." Progress was also registered in afforestation, animal-breeding, side occupations and fisheries. For many years in the past, this brigade had to feed on grain sold by the state, but this year its summer harvest alone overfulfilled the annual grain procurement target by 40,000 catties. The cadres there said with deep feeling: "In the past, we always thought that it would do for the people in the village to bring in more grain, for business in the superstructure was the concern of the higher level and had nothing to do with us. As a result, we kept busy day and night without tackling major issues. For all our efforts, we only reduced Hsiaochinchuang to the stage of 'being always in difficulty.' This lesson must be firmly borne in mind."

From their own experience, they have come to understand deeply that the struggle in the ideological sphere cannot accomplish something once for all, and it is necessary to embrace the thought of fighting a protracted war and persevere in long-term and repeated struggles. "There are still many battles ahead and we must fight with unflagging efforts." The cadres and commune members of the Hsiaochinchuang brigade are determined to take Chairman Mao's call as a great motive force in continuing the revolution, weather the storm, courageously forge ahead, and carry the revolution in the superstructure through to the end.

- NCNA Correspondent and
NCNA Reporter

* * *

WORKERS' UNIVERSITIES

## Shanghai Sets Up 48 Workers' Universities in Six Years

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 21, 1974)

(NCNA Shanghai, July 20, 1974) Following Chairman Mao's teaching on "It is necessary to put proletarian politics in command and take the road of the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant in training technicians from among the workers," Shanghai municipality has in the past six years founded 48 workers' universities one after another for recruiting on-job workers to study the theories of revolution and scientific techniques, thus creating favorable conditions for constantly strengthening the contingents of worker-technicians and worker-theorists. According to statistics, more than 7,700 people have taken up study in the workers' universities in the past six years, and among whom 2,663 have graduated and played an active role in grasping the revolution and promoting production.

Among these 48 workers' universities, some are operated by factories, some by companies or bureaux, and some by the municipality or districts. The schooling system generally covers from one and a half years to three years. Besides offering specialties in engineering, there are also courses in art. Whether or not the students are detached from production, they all insist on studying and participating in labor at the same time, without alienating themselves from the factories or the masses of workers. The contents of the courses which they are able to learn for application are also closely related to the reality of the factories. Therefore, the broad workers welcome most and eagerly enroll in universities of this kind.

In the course of operating school, the various workers' universities in Shanghai insist on putting proletarian politics in command. Both the science and arts departments offer courses for the study of the writings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. In conjunction with participation in class struggle and the two-line struggle, they learn to use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to observe and analyze problems, and constantly enhance the students' ability to distinguish the correct line from the erroneous line. Many worker-students can sharply detect certain influence and manifestations of the revisionist line in education in the process of operating school, and they show their spirit of daring to struggle by criticizing and boycotting those ideas together with the teachers so that educational work in the schools could be developed healthily along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In training technicians from among the workers, the workers' universities in Shanghai pay attention to start from the practical need for the development of production in accordance with the characteristics of the worker-students, and call on the departments of science and engineering to organize teaching in conjunction with typical products so as to insure the combination of teaching, production and scientific research. The worker-students thus trained have a relatively high ability to analyze and solve

problems. The creative talent they demonstrate through practice is beyond comparison to the students of the old universities prior to the great cultural revolution.

The workers' university of the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant, in conjunction with the designing and manufacturing of typical products, divides the three years of study into the four stages for "short-term study of fundamental knowledge," "conducting practice and teaching side by side," "improvement of theoretical understanding" and "more practice" to help the students emphasize the theoretical aspect of development on the foundation of practice. After three years of study, the students are generally capable of independently making calculations in the design of machine tools or the main parts of machinery. The workers' university of this plant has trained a total of 150 worker-students under two groups in the past six years. In less than three years after the worker-students graduating from the first group returned to the practice of production, they have completed together with the workers and technicians the designing of 28 items of grinding machine products and technical innovations. The second group of students successfully designed eleven kinds of machine tools during their period of study. Among them one unit of precision screw-thread grinding machine was designed by ten worker-students in only three months' time and built together with the workers. A woman student who originally was an electrical welding worker was responsible for designing the automatic regulator of the grinding wheel of this grinding machine. She boldly changed mechanical driving into liquid-pressure driving. Thus not only saved a motor, but also made installation simpler equipped and the machine easier to operate. It was greatly welcomed by the workers.

Due to the operation of workers' universities, many factories and enterprises in Shanghai have further strengthened their contingents of worker-technicians and the leading force of the worker class in the technical sphere, thus giving impetus to the rapid development of production. In particular, some small plants which are relatively weak in technical force, have trained a group of worker-students after the operation of workers' universities. Some of these students have taken up the leading work in the technical field in factories, some have become teachers in universities run by factories, some have returned to their previous workshops or squad units to participate in labor as well as technical work. They have become reinforcements to the technical forces in factories.

Most of the 88 factories under the Shanghai Tools, Equipment and Metalware Industrial Company are small neighborhood plants with one or two hundred workers and relatively crude facilities. Following the rapid development of production, the workers urgently wanted to lay hold of more scientific and technical knowledge. In January 1972, this company started a workers' university, offering two vocational classes in designing machines for specific purposes and lamps, and a short-term training class in heat treatment of metals. In the past two years and more, they had already trained 114 technical cadres with their own specialities. During the period of study, these worker-students successfully completed over 50 items of technical innovations and work for the improvement of equipment. Some of

the items have already been popularized and put into use in some plants, and have accelerated the technical reform of the whole trade.

The Dawn Lamp Plant under this company formerly had no technicians. After the graduation of four worker-students from this plant, they formed the first technical body of the whole plant. They transformed the equipment and reformed the techniques and technology together with the workers, thus greatly changing the technical outlook of the factory. The masses called it a "golden phoenix flown out from a small neighborhood plant." One of the young worker-students was originally an ordinary turner in the workshop. After undergoing training in the workers' university, and with the assistance by the masses, he successfully trial made the two new products of explosion-proof lamp with mirror and high-pressure mercury lamp of advanced standard.

The students of the electronic technical training class of the workers' university of the Light Industry Bureau worked in close coordination with the production and scientific and technical departments of the Light Industry Bureau. In less than two years' time, they reformed the old equipment for six bottle-making factories, and made 30 units of special equipment for bottle-making machines with advanced procedural control. In conjunction with practice of production, these students have compiled plenty of teaching materials, and some of them have been published by publishing houses for nationwide distribution.

In the past few years, the workers' universities of Shanghai have also trained a group of backbone elements for the contingent of worker-theorists. The students of the arts classes in the workers' university of the Shanghai Electrical Motor Factory, in combination with the practice of struggle, have in one and a half years' of study seriously studied the Marxist philosophy, political economy, theories of literature and art, and other subjects. They have also created and published a collection of short novels. After graduation, the students have returned to their own workshops and squad units and played the role of the mainstay in reading books, studying and making revolutionary mass criticism.

The leaders at all levels in Shanghai municipality attach importance to the proper running of workers' universities. The related departments of the municipal committee and the revolutionary committee, and the municipal general federation of trade unions constantly study the situation in the operation of workers' universities and other kinds of spare-time education, and sum up and popularize the advanced experiences. The Party organizations of many factories put spare-time education on their agenda, and bring into full play the positive role of the trade unions so as to enable school work to proceed along the correct direction under the centralized leadership of the Party.

When the Shanghai Hutung Shipyard made preparations for the operation of a workers' university, the factory's Party committee first organized the cadres and workers to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, and conducted education in ideology and political line to enhance everyone's

understanding in the great significance of the operation of schools by factories. The Party committee also paid attention to grasping typical examples, summing up and popularizing advanced experiences, and bringing into play mass enthusiasm for the operation of schools. In the past few years, this plant relied on the masses and its own efforts, and adopted a variety of ways to operate the school. They started at different times two sessions of workers' university courses, 18 spare-time secondary special courses and over 400 short-term training classes in politics, culture and technology. The number of staff members and workers who participated in study amounted to 54 percent of the total number of workers in the plant. After a period of study, many workers have raised their political, cultural and technical levels, and played a positive role in grasping the revolution and promoting production.

* * *

ARMY DAY ACTIVITIES

## People's Army Cherishes People

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

a "model company in cherishing the people" of a unit under the peking garrison of the chinese people's liberation army recently invited local people to a get-together at its barracks in celebration of "august first" army day. the armymen and civilians reviewed how they had pressed ahead together under the leadership of chairman mao. an atmosphere of army-civilian unity prevailed at the gathering. an old man said: "the p.l.a. is an army of the workers and peasants. its relations with us are like those between fish and water. we all belong to one big family."

the company often holds such gatherings on festivals to canvass the opinions of the people and strengthen the ties between the army and civilians.

this company has a glorious tradition of supporting the government and cherishing the people. during the war years, it fought alongside the people against the enemy and at the same time helped them develop production and improve their livelihood. it thus won support and respect from the people. the p.l.a. leading bodies in 1953 conferred on it the title of "model company in cherishing the people".

for more than 20 years, this company has carried forward its glorious traditions. the company party branch constantly educate the cadres and fighters in the aim of the army, that is, to serve the people whole-heartedly. when any new members come to the company, it would educate them in the history of the company and its traditions. therefore, although cadres and fighters have come and gone, the traditions of the company in cherishing the people have continued. encouraged by the excellent situation in the socialist revolution and construction and guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, this company has kept improving its work in supporting the government and cherishing the people. it has thus won a third-class citation for its merit.

since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began early this year, the commanders and fighters of the company have seriously studied relevant directives from chairman mao and the party central committee and carried out revolutionary criticism. they also made investigations in nearby villages and asked old poor peasants, party members and cadres to tell their family and village histories. they have joined local people in criticizing the reactionary political programme of lin piao which followed the confucian precept of "restraining oneself and returning to the rites", and in condemning lin piao's crimes in advocating

a bourgeois military line and undermining the glorious traditions of the army and its relations with the people.

commanders and fighters of the company are active in propagating socialist new things and helping the new things grow up. when the company was training in a production brigade, it helped the brigade party branch set up study classes for educated young people to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works. later, the company moved to another village, about 50 kilometres away. but the deputy political instructor of the company made a special trip back to the brigade to help the educated young people with their study.

since the beginning of this year, the company sent armymen to a middle school and a primary school nearby to help them do political work and carry out the revolution in education. armymen from the company also helped middle school students study mathematics and taught them how to do farm work.

health workers of the company often go to the countryside to propagate chairman mao's revolutionary line in medical and health work and join barefoot doctors in collecting medicinal herbs and giving treatments to local peasants. they also help barefoot doctors improve their skill.

commanders and fighters are sent by the company to help in sowing and harvesting in nearby communes and brigades during the busy farming seasons.

neighbouring paofang brigade was hit by a dry spell one spring. the maize seeds, though sown twice, did not germinate. when this was made known to the company, the soldiers immediately carried water to the farm by shoulder-pole from a river a couple of kilometres away and helped the commune members in dibbling. the four hectares of maize seedlings then grew well with full stand.

the armymen strictly observe the three main rules of discipline and the eight points for attention formulated by chairman mao. they never take anything from the people.

one summer they went for drills near an orchard where many peaches and pears dropped to the ground after a heavy storm. the fighters picked the fruits up one by one and handed them over to an old man in charge of the orchard.

the company is warmly welcomed wherever it goes. one day when the unit was going to some place, its trucks were held up by a heavy storm which damaged the road. on learning this, people nearby vied with one another to repair the road. through the concerted efforts of the armymen and civilians, the road was rapidly repaired, thus enabling the unit to fulfil its tasks.

MEDICAL SERVICE

## A Young Chinese Physician Who Volunteers to Work in Rural Areas

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Aug. 3, 1974)

"the countryside needs me. but i need the countryside even more," said young doctor fei chiu-chih who volunteered to work in the rural areas of chinhsi county in northeast china's liaoning province.

a college graduate, fei chiu-chih came to the county hospital in 1968 as an acupuncture physician. he found that many of the patients were from villages where health and medical service was not yet adequate.

fei chiu-chih began thinking of going to such villages after he cured a peasant woman whose lower limbs had been partially paralyzed for lack of timely treatment.

"this made me understand better how important the rural cooperative medical service -- a new socialist thing -- is for the poor and lower-middle peasants," he said. "as a medical worker, i have the duty to do something for it."

his desire to do so grew stronger when an old peasant, who suffered from rheumatism and had difficulty in moving about, came to see him at the hospital from a hilly area 50 kilometres away. after acupuncture treatment in a couple of weeks, the old man improved remarkably.

before his departure for home, he told fei chiu-chih, "i was an invalid for four years. before the cultural revolution we had little medicine in our hilly area because liu shao-chi's revisionist line in medical work paid attention only to the city, to the neglect of the rural areas. our brigade now has a cooperative medical service but it cannot yet handle some of the difficult cases. we'll be glad if you would come."

these words touched fei chiu-chih to the heart. he resolved to go to the countryside and do everything he could for the poor and lower-middle peasants. so he sent his first application to the party organization.

he then studied again the "manifesto of the communist party", "the orientation of the youth movement", "on practice" and other works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao.

he said, "life in the country is not as comfortable and medical facilities are not as good as in the city. but that is precisely why the villages need us medical workers more than the city does. fearing hardship and craving for an easy life is an old conception of the exploiting classes." he was determined to break with such conceptions.

soon afterwards fei chiu-chih spent three months teaching acupuncture at a training class in the szuhsin commune. greatly inspired by the rapid progress of the cooperative medical service and barefoot doctors there, he could wait no longer and once again applied to work in the countryside.

the leadership approved his application last february. the doctor was given a warm send-off by leading members of the county party committee and the hospital. a red flower was pinned on his chest and he was presented with works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin.

he settled in the szuhsin brigade in the szuhsin commune. "i did this in line with chairman mao's great teaching 'in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas' and in response to the call of the poor and lower-middle peasants," he said.

the young doctor was welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants, who informed him of the village history and their family histories to help raise his consciousness of class struggle and the two-line struggle.

seventyone-year-old poor peasant kuan hsiang-ling, a communist party member, was harassed by severe rheumatoid. fei chiu-chih visited him every day, rain or shine. the patient was deeply moved. he told fei chiu-chih how 18 villagers died of pestilence one single night in pre-liberation days. "thanks to chairman mao's revolutionary line, we now have cooperative medical service in the village and doctors from the city to give us treatment at the bedside," he added.

the poor and lower-middle peasants' ardent love for chairman mao and the new society greatly encouraged the young doctor.

there were three barefoot doctors in the brigade who worked whole-heartedly for the commune members. fei chiu-chih helped them improve their skill by teaching them traditional chinese medicine and acupuncture in the course of clinical practice.

"since i came to the village, i have improved my skill and changed ideologically," he said.

he used to prescribe anodynes for gastric ailments in the county hospital. but it proved not very effective. now living among the peasants, he found that in most cases they got such diseases by catching cold or eating in the wind. so he taught them preventive measures and prepared tablets from medicinal herbs. the effect is good.

the barefoot doctors joined fei chiu-chih in growing medicinal herbs, including radix codonopsitis, hoantchy root and angelica. they also made tablets and powder by local methods. this has reduced the cost of medicine and helped consolidate the cooperative medical service.

TIBET

## Use of Written Tibetan Language Promoted in Tibet

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Aug. 3, 1974)

with the rapid progress of education in tibet, the written tibetan language is being grasped by an ever wider section of the local population.

the tibetan language is a major subject taught at the more than 3,000 schools in the tibet autonomous region. the tibet nationalities institute has a tibetan language faculty which trains linguists and translators.

under serfdom, serfs and slaves, who made up 95 per cent of the population, were deprived of the right to education. now many former serfs and slaves have entered school and college and large numbers of peasants and herdsmen are studying at evening schools run by communes and production teams.

the tibet people's publishing house, which was set up during the great proletarian cultural revolution, has put out 1.5 million copies of books in tibetan. among them are works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao, the "tibetan almanac", the "catalogue of medicinal herbs in tibet" and other book. a modern printing house was set up in 1972, mainly for printing books in tibetan. in addition, large numbers of books and magazines in tibetan that are printed elsewhere are on sale in tibet.

the circulation of the tibetan edition of the "tibet daily" has risen from 2,000 in 1956, the year the paper was started, to some 25,000. many rural people's communes and production teams, which subscribe to the paper, have set up newspaper reading groups. in addition, the tibet people's broadcasting station and the vast network of radio re-diffusion stations in agricultural and animal husbandry areas have newscasts in tibetan.

the hundreds of art troupes, professional and amateur, have created large numbers of theatrical works in tibetan. actors of han nationality have learned to speak tibetan and sing tibetan songs. many films have been dubbed in tibetan.

as a result of local political, economic and cultural development, the vocabulary of the tibetan language has been constantly enlarged. some 100,000 new words and phrases have been introduced since the 1959 democratic reform. modern standard tibetan based on the lhasa dialect is being popularised among the people. members of linguistics institutes from peking have joined local linguists in conducting research into the tibetan language. the 1964 edition of the "han-tibetan dictionary" is being revised. tibetan typewriters are in ever wider use.

the government has since the democratic reform trained many teachers and linguists. government appropriations for culture and education between 1959 and 1973 were 1.8 times the revenue from agricultural and stockbreeding taxes for that period.

doje tsaidan, head of the regional bureau of culture and education, said: "under the guidance of chairman mao's national policy, new socialist tibet offers bright prospects for the development of the tibetan language."

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND BRAZIL

## Chinese Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Brazil

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

a trade delegation of the people's republic of china led by vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh left here for a visit to brazil by air today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were vice-minister of foreign trade yao yi-lin, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting, director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry lin ping and deputy department director of the ministry of foreign trade sun so-chang.

CHINA AND CANADA

## Canadian Professor Leaves Peking for Other Chinese Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

canadian professor ping ti ho of the history department of university of chicago of the u.s.a., and his wife left here by air this morning to visit other chinese cities before returning to the u.s.a. the canadian guests arrived in peking on july 9 for a visit to their relatives. they already toured tientsin and northeast china.

while in peking, they met with and were feted on different occasions by yueh chih-chien, acting secretary general of the chinese academy of sciences, wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archeological data, wu chung-chao, curator of the palace museum, and yueh tai-heng, leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

CHINA AND CUBA

### Chinese Military Attache in Cuba Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Havana, Aug. 2, 1974)

the military attache of the chinese embassy in cuba chang chun-sheng gave a reception here yesterday evening in warm celebration of the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

ana maria gonzalez, director of the department of asian and oceanian countries of the cuban foreign ministry, and raul penalver martinez, director of the department of china and viet nam of the ministry of foreign trade, attended the reception.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of a number of embassies in havana as well as representatives of chinese residents in cuba.

chang teh-chun, chinese ambassador to cuba, was also present.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

### Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Army Day Reception in Equatorial Guinea

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

tien ting, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in equatorial guinea, gave a reception in malabo on august 1 to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from malabo.

present were vice-minister of land cultivation manuel nsi mba; secretary-general of the ministry of people's construction jose martinez bikie; acting secretary-general of the ministry of national security obama nsue; director-general of planning and supply of the ministry of national people's armed forces captain teodoro nguema mbasogo; director-general of external policy of the ministry of external relations and friendship with the peoples victori ondo as well as other government and military officials.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries accredited to equatorial guinea were also present.

CHINA AND INDIA

## Chinese Army Day Marked in New Delhi

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

liu fang-pu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in india, gave a reception in new delhi on the evening of august 1 to warmly celebrate the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a new delhi report.

among the over 200 guests were vice-admiral va kamath, vice-chief of the navy staff, other officials and officers as well as public figures.

diplomatic envoys of some countries to india were also present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Wu Yu-hsun and Wang Yeh-chiu Give Banquet in Honor of Japanese Archaeologists Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the chinese academy of sciences, and wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, gave a banquet this evening in honour of the japanese archaeologists delegation led by torao miyagawa, deputy director-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

present was norio shirato, secretary-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association, who is visiting in peking.

attending the banquet were wu chung-chao, curator of the palace museum; hsia nai, director of the institute of archaeology of the chinese academy of sciences; pan chun, director of the foreign affairs bureau of the chinese academy of sciences; and leading members of departments concerned and chinese scientists.

the japanese delegation arrived here on july 31 on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese academy of sciences.

## Peking Reception Honors Friendship Delegation from Kitakyushu City of Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

the all-china sports federation gave a reception here this evening in honour of the friendship delegation and the junior sports group of kitakyushu city of japan led by gohei tani, mayor of kitakyushu city, with hiroshi yasukawa, president of the kitakyushu sports association, and keiji nakashima, educational chairman of the kitakyushu education committee, as the deputy leaders.

present at the reception were chao cheng-hung, a leading member of the all-china sports federation; chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; li fu-teh, council member of the china-japan friendship association; wang fu-yung and wang wen-chung, leading members of organizations concerned, and representatives of chinese junior sportsmen.

chao cheng-hung and gohei tani made warm and friendly speeches at the reception. chinese and japanese juniors sang their national songs. a warm atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and japanese people reigned at the gathering.

the japanese friends arrived here yesterday on a friendly visit to china as guests of the all-china sports federation.

## Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation Leaves Osaka for Tokyo

(NCNA-English Osaka, Aug. 3, 1974)

the shanghai municipal friendship delegation left here for tokyo today after a friendly visit.

the delegation gave a farewell party here on the evening of august 1. over 400 japanese friends were present.

addressing the party, feng kuo-chu, leader of the delegation, said: "after the opening of air traffic between china and japan, this friendship bridge over the two countries will further close the ties between the people of our two cities, make greater contributions to the cause of china-japan friendship and add a new page to the traditional friendship between the people of the two countries and two cities."

yasushi oshima, mayor of osaka, said: "since the promulgation of bonds of friendship between osaka and shanghai, friendly contacts between the two cities have been increasing daily. the shanghai municipal friendship delegation's visit to osaka in particular has further expanded the friendship between the people of the two cities and brought about closer relations between the two friendship cities."

artistes of the shanghai acrobatic troupe performed acrobatics and workers at the osaka harbour performed songs and dances at the party, which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere.

the shanghai municipal friendship delegation arrived here on july 26. during its stay in the city, the delegation had talks with people from all walks of life including youths, women and workers of cultural, educational and public health circles.

## Chinese Government Maritime Transport Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Aug. 3, 1974)

the chinese government maritime transport delegation with tung hua-min as leader and chen kang as deputy leader left here for home yesterday morning.

to see it off at the airport were yasuhiko sonomura, vice-director of the maritime transportation bureau of the japanese ministry of transportation, and yosuke nakae, vice-director of the asian affairs bureau of the japanese foreign ministry.

yeh ching-hao, counsellor of the chinese embassy here was also present at the airport.

the chinese delegation arrived here on july 4 at the invitation of the japanese government. it had talks with the japanese government delegation on the signing of a china-japan maritime transport agreement.

## CHINA AND JAMAICA

### Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Jamaica Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

lu teh-fang, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in jamaica gave a reception on the evening of august 1 warmly celebrating the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, according to a report from kingston.

among 300 guests present on the occasion were the most hon. florizel glasspole, governor-general of jamaica; dudley thompson, minister of state in the prime minister's office, brigadier r.g.e. green, chief of staff of the jamaica defence force; basil robinson, commissioner of police; leacroft robinson, attorney general and senator benjamin clare, deputy president of the senate.

diplomatic envoys of various countries in jamaica also attended the reception.

## CHINA AND MEXICO

### Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Mexico Holds Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Aug. 2, 1974)

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in mexico li shan-yi gave a reception today in warm celebration of the 47th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the nearly 300 guests present at the reception were chief of the office of national defence of mexico ruben dario somuano lopez; commander of air force roberto salido beltran; representative and adviser of secretary of navy jose blanco peyrefitt; general inspector of army and airforce santiago maciel gutierrez; ex-president of the supreme court of justice alfonso guzman neyra; general director of the national committee of sciences and technology gerardo bueno zirion; president of the sports federation jose garcia cervantes and other mexican officers and government functionaries.

also present were vice-president of the mexico-china friendship association guillermo nasser quinones; president

of the society of friends of people's china virginia chapa de salinas and other friendly mexican personages.

diplomatic envoys of many countries to mexico and representatives of chinese residents in mexico were also present.

## CHINA AND PAKISTAN

### Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Pakistan Delegation of Development Planners and Man Power Experts

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the pakistan delegation of development planners and man power experts led by advocate kamal azfar.

present on the occasion were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and minister naseem mirza of the pakistan embassy here.

present also were ku ming, vice-minister of the chinese state planning commission, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned, including kang yung-ho, lu wei-chao, wang chun, hsu kung-min, lu heng and chang han-chih.

## CHINA AND ROMANIA

### Colonel-General Ion Gheorghe Visits PLA Peking Unit

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

colonel-general ion gheorghe, first vice-minister of national defence and chief of general staff of the armed forces of the socialist republic of romania, and his wife visited a peking unit of the chinese people's liberation army today in the company of chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, and his wife, and teng hai-ching, deputy commander of the p.l.a. peking units. colonel ioan dubesteanu, military attache of the romanian embassy here, and his wife were present on the visit.

the camp of the p.l.a. peking unit today was alive with an atmosphere of friendship between the peoples and armies of china and romania. pang hsiu-ting and wang tung-fang, leading members of the unit, and fighters warmly welcomed the romanian friends as they arrived there. pang hsiu-ting gave them an account of the political education and military training of the unit. the romanian friends watched a live shell drill. seeing the scouts' performance of scaling heights, the romanian colonel-general remarked happily: "we've seen your courage and wisdom as shown in today's performance." he wished the fighters greater achievements in their military and political training and in the struggle to defend their country.

the romanian friends also visited a pharmaceutical plant run by families of cadres of the unit, a non-staple food processing shop and a company club. they attended a theatrical performance by the fighters' amateur propaganda team. the romanian friends were given a warm welcome by commanders and fighters of the unit.

**Chinese and Romanian Basketball Teams Hold Friendly Match in Peking**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)**

the romanian national men's basketball team opened its china tour in a friendly match with the chinese men's basketball team in the capital indoor stadium here this evening. the fine skills and sportsmanship shown by the basketballers of the two countries won warm applause from the 18,000 spectators.

watching the friendly match were chuang tse-tung and li ching-chuan, leading members of the state physical culture and sports commission; mou iso-yun, leading member of the chinese basketball association; wei ming, leading member of the peking municipal physical culture and sports committee; leon teodorescu, leader of the romanian basketball team, and romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and minister-counsellor ion dorobantu of the romanian embassy here.

the score see-sawed during the friendly and keen match this evening. the competition arena was alive with expressions of friendship. in the first half, the guest team showed good team work and a high accuracy of shooting by employing the tactic of screening while the home team's performance was a bit erratic. after the score tied for the eighth time, at 33-all, the guest team switched to a man-to-man play and made several successful fast-breaks to lead 41

to 35 at half time. in the second half, the chinese team strengthened its defence and strove to control backboard rebounds and launched several successful counter-attacks. it came from behind to lead 70 to 55 when there were just five minutes to go. the guest team, not discouraged, varied its tactics and sank six shots in a row. the match ended 72 to 69 in favour of the chinese team.

after the match, the sportsmen of the two countries warmly shook hands with each other and expressed the desire to learn from each other.

## CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

### Commentary: True Feature of Soviet Social-Imperialism Further Exposed

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

moscow reports of the two japanese news agencies, kyodo and jiji, show that soviet revisionist social-imperialism, taking advantage of the situation in japan after the election of the house of councillors, is exerting pressure on the tanaka cabinet in an attempt to force japan to give up its just demand for the return of its inherent northern territories.

kyodo reported on july 24 that a high-ranking soviet official in charge of japanese affairs disclosed that "the kremlin has decided to cancel soviet leaders' planned visit to japan later this year unless japanese prime minister kakuei tanaka takes a more friendly attitude towards the soviet union". this is because "the soviet government is displeased with tanaka's repeated calls for the return of soviet-held northern islands during recent upper house election campaigns". the report added: "the soviet government has noted that the tanaka cabinet is wavering in its policies after his ruling party's election setback".

the jiji news agency also reported on the same day that the high-ranking soviet official said: "as long as the tanaka administration continues in office, it is probable that the soviet leaders will not visit japan."

such a few remarks are quite enough in revealing the true features of hegemonism of the soviet revisionist chieftains who attempted to take advantage of the political situation in japan after its upper house election to grossly exert pressure upon the japanese government, to force japan to yield on the question of the return of the northern territories by threatening to cancel the planned visit of the soviet chiefs to japan which was agreed upon during tanaka's visit to the soviet union last year.

the implication of the soviet revisionists' demand that the tanaka cabinet should "take a more friendly attitude" is obvious to every man in the street. because they have long ago asserted that japan's demand for the return of the northern territories is "not a friendly" manner. one of the criteria of kremlin in measuring japan's "friendship" towards the soviet union has long been whether or not japan raise the question of the return of the northern territories.

the inferior gimmick of the soviet revisionist chieftains has aroused many comments in japan's public opinion.

the japanese paper "maiichi shimbun" quotes informed sources in moscow as saying: "the reason why the soviet union is so reluctant to have summit contacts with japan is that it attempts to stall for time since the talks are of no value to the soviet diplomacy towards japan and, instead, they would only sharply manifest the antagonistic stands of the two sides on the problem of territories." the paper pointed out, "the divergence of opinions on a peace treaty and on the problem of territories between japan and the soviet union has brought the diplomacy between the two countries to a dead-lock."

the "nippon keizai shimbun" says that the passive attitude on the soviet side concerning its leaders' visit to japan this year shows the the soviet union "has no intention to shift its ground" on the problem of the northern territories. the paper says: the japanese foreign ministry holds that "it is not necessary to start within this year the (japanese-soviet) talks reluctantly on a peace treaty if no advance can be expected on the problem of the northern territories."

it is well-known that the soviet revisionists have long harboured a grudge against the tanaka cabinet for its resolute demand for the return of the northern territories. they now seize the election result of the japanese house of councillors as a golden opportunity to interfere in japan's internal affairs. soviet revisionists' paper "izvestia" in a commentary of july 10 on the election result charged with an ulterior motive that the japanese "ruling liberal democratic party lacks a clear-cut foreign policy", and demands for "a change in tanaka's foreign policy". in essence, the soviet revisionists mean that japan should grant the kremlin its four northern islands with "clear-cut" attitude; and that japan should "change its foreign policy" of resisting the pressure from soviet revisionist hegemonism. the spreading of the words that soviet revisionist leaders might cancel their planned visit to japan is nothing but a new blackmail to japan.

the soviet revisionists have always taken an arbitrary attitude on the problem of japan's northern territories. they not only try to forbid the japanese to talk about the problem, but also try to forbid others to support the just demand of the japanese people in recovering their northern

territories. in one of its tantrum again, the "pravda" of the soviet revisionists recently accused other people's support to japan for recovering its northern territories as "an outright interference in the internal affairs of japan", which "treats japan as it were not a sovereign country". the "pravda" even went further as to say that this "obviously does not credit" the japanese with being able to decide "how they are to build their relations with other states".

what a ridiculous logic exclamation it is the soviet union which has occupied japan's northern territories and built military bases there, thus posing a direct threat to japan's security. but, as soon as others mentioned this problem, the soviet revisionist bosses would fly into a rage. now they even threatened to cancel the planned visit of the soviet revisionist chieftains to japan. they even said that "as long as the tanaka administration continues in office, it is probable that the soviet leaders will not visit japan." now, who are interfering in the internal affairs of japan and "treating japan as it were not a sovereign country"? the answer is crystal clear.

incidentally, while the "pravda" of july 17 accused other people of "treating japan as it were not a sovereign country", tokyo was calling for "a settlement of the problem on the northern territories". if the "pravda" really treats japan as a sovereign country, then why does it not respect the just demand of japan?

what is more interesting is that while the "pravda" of july 17 accused other people of "not crediting" the japanese with being able to decide "how they are to build their relations with other states", it forgot that on july 10 "izvestia" carpped and cavilled that the japanese government "lacks a clear-cut foreign policy". thus the "pravda" actually slapped the soviet revisionists themselves in the face.

after all, no matter how they exerted pressures on japan by cancelling the soviet revisionist chieftains planned visit to japan or made nonsensical remarks through its two major newspapers, the kremlin can only reveals its ugly features as soviet revisionist social-imperialism, and it has been repudiated by the japanese people and other people of the world. the more frantically it clamours, the more thoroughly it will be exposed. it can never realize its vicious design. that is all there is to it exclamation

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

## Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Head of Political Department of Swiss Confederation and His Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this evening met and had a friendly conversation with pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation, and his party.

present on the occasion were swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and counsellor francis pianca of the swiss embassy in peking.

also present were chi peng-fei, chinese foreign minister; chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; chen chih-fang, chinese ambassador to switzerland, as well as an chih-yuan, hsu wei-chin, chu chuan-hsien and chi tsung-hua.

## Chinese Foreign Minister Holds Talks with Swiss Political Department Head

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei held talks here this morning with pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation.

the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the swiss side were paul r. jolles, director of the commerce division of the public economy department, raymond probst, delegate of the federal council for commercial agreements, michael gelzer, head of the division of africa, asia, oceania and latin america, francois de ziegler, head of the secretariat of the political department, and pierre-yves simonin, secretary to the head of the political department.

swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and counsellor francis pianca of the swiss embassy here were present.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were director an chih-yuan of the department of international

organizations and conferences and treaty and law, deputy director hsu wei-chin of the west european department and deputy director chu chuan-hsien of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry, as well as wang kuei-hsin, hsieh hsieh-ho, hu feng-hsien and tu yung.

## Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet Welcoming Head of Political Department of Swiss Confederation

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei gave a banquet here this evening to welcome pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation, and his party.

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, was present at the banquet.

among the guests were the swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and his wife, diplomatic officials of the swiss embassy here, leading members of the swiss industrial technology exhibition soon to open in peking and swiss correspondents who have come to china with pierre graber.

chi peng-fei and pierre graber proposed toasts at the banquet marked by an atmosphere of friendship.

in his toast, minister chi peng-fei, on behalf of the chinese government, extended a warm welcome to pierre graber, head of the political department of the swiss confederation, and the other distinguished swiss guests.

the chinese foreign minister said that for the last few years, thanks to the joint efforts of both sides, the friendly contacts between the governments and people of china and switzerland have grown daily and the exchanges of trade, science and technology and culture between the two countries developed constantly.

"though the political systems of our two countries are different, we all desire to develop our bilateral relations based on the five principles of peaceful co-existence. we are attached to our own independence and sovereignty and are opposed to domination and interference by others. switzerland is a neutral country and the swiss people have a long-standing tradition of defending national independence. china is not a superpower, nor will she ever seek to be one."

minister chi peng-fei reiterated: "we always hold that all countries, big or small, should be treated as equals and respect each other. we have all along respected your neutral position. we feel happy as europe is growing in strength."

he said that china was a developing socialist country. "we intend to establish normal relations and develop economic, trade and cultural exchanges with various countries in the world on the basis of equality. we are willing to join our efforts with those of the other countries of the third world and unite with all the developed countries that are subject to control, threat and bullying to oppose hegemonism and power politics of the superpowers."

pierre graber's current visit to china, chi peng-fei said, would certainly be conducive to further strengthening the mutual understanding between the chinese and swiss people and developing the friendly relations between the two countries.

pierre graber said in his toast that switzerland and china enjoyed long-standing relations to which "we attach all the value". he added: "i am happy to see with my eyes the immense achievements you have accomplished in the course of the past 25 years."

he noted that the swiss people had always fought for their liberty and independence and that they had reached their objectives by relying on their own force in the military, political and economic domains.

"only a deep-seated national cohesion can give our forces enough solidarity and flexibility to resist adverse pressure," he said.

pierre graber continued: "our system is different from yours, just as your territory, your population and your power are different from those of a country of 40,000 square kilometres and six million inhabitants. but these differences do not constitute an obstacle to a reciprocal friendship because you show a sincere respect for the sovereignty of all countries and you consider that all countries, big and small, are equal. in addition, you consider that the social system of a country can only be determined and chosen by its own people. these are great principles and they are constructive principles. thanks to these, a climate of confidence has been created spontaneously and the dissimilarities cannot prevent the establishment of fruitful and mutually advantageous relations."

reviewing the friendly contacts over the past twenty years and more since the establishment of diplomatic relations between switzerland and china, pierre graber said: "in spite of the distance that separates them, our two countries have long maintained political, cultural and economic relations.

"in the course of the past years, these relations have seen a very happy development.

"it is an attainment of which the question is to consolidate and, if possible, develop and improve it," pierre graber concluded.

present at the banquet were chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of foreign affairs; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; chen chih-fang, chinese ambassador to switzerland; and leading members of other departments concerned.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

**Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi and Other Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms Make Visits in Peking**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)**

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the government economic delegation of the d.r.v.n. he is leading today visited the optical instruments factory of the hsicheng district of peking and the hunghsing people's commune on the city outskirts, and were given a warm welcome.

during the visits, vice-premier le thanh nghi conveyed to the workers and commune members the cordial regards of the vietnamese working class and peasantry.

also visiting the places were nguyen trong vinh, deputy leader of the delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and officials of the vietnamese embassy here.

when vice-premier le thanh nghi and the other comrades-in-arms from viet nam arrived at the optical instruments factory in the company of han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, this morning, chairman chang lan-ting and vice-chairman liu shih-hui of the factory revolutionary committee and the workers waiting at the entrance stepped forward and welcomed them with warm hand-shakes. the vietnamese comrades-in-arms then made a round of the optical instruments, magnifying glass and metal processing workshops.

in the course of the visit, the guests were told that the factory was started by some 30 housewives as a neighbourhood

undertaking in 1958. by self-reliance and hard work in line with chairman mao's teachings, the workers have built up the factory and raised production steadily and their present catalogue includes such fairly complex optical instruments as sugar content analysers.

this afternoon, vice-premier le thanh nghi and his party made a trip to the hunghsing people's commune on peking's southern outskirts which reaped an excellent harvest of summer grain this year and whose autumn crops are doing fine. the vietnamese guests looked round the commune's pig farm, stud boar farm and fodder processing mill in the company of hao chung-shih, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; hsing chun-hua, deputy secretary of the commune party committee; and chao lien-feng, vice-chairman of the commune revolutionary committee.

## 7TH ASIAN GAMES

### Namelist of Chinese Football Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

following is the namelist of the football team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: nien wei-szu

coaches: jen pin, chang chun-hsiu

players: li sung-hai, hsu ken-pao, chi wu-sheng, wang hang-chin, hsiang heng-ching, li kuo-ning, liu ching-chuan, lin hsin-chiang, chih shang-pin, li chou-che, wang chi-lien, jung chih-hsing, wang hou-chun, ku ming-chang, chang yeh-fu, li ying-fa, wang hsiao-ho, hsu kuo-chiang, ni chi-teh, yang li-min.

## Namelist of Chinese Basketball Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

following is the namelist of the basketball team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: shih hsiao

coaches: cheng shih-chun, chien cheng-hai, hu li-teh

women players: fang feng-ti, yang shu-ying, wang she, chu chi-hui, wang nai-feng, wang yu-chen, wei wen-shan, li mu-chen, tu huan-wen, liu yu-min, chen hsiu-shan, lo hsueh-lien

men players: tsai wei-chu, huang pin-chieh, chao liang-tsai, liu chang-jung, chang ta-wei, hsuan cheng-pin, mo lien-kuei, hsu cheng-wen, chang wei-ping, chang chien-she, tsai kuo-chiang, wang teh-li.

## Namelist of Chinese Volleyball Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 3, 1974)

following is the namelist of the volleyball team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: fu sheng-tsai

coaches: sun chih-an, li tsung-yung, chu pei-lan (f.)

women players: hsu li-yun, hsu hsiu-mei, wu kuo-ying, ke wei-ping, liang tzu-hui, tsao chin-hsiu, chang ching-ju, fan kuei-hsiang, liu ti, yu li-wen, chi li-hsia, chang shu-hua

men players: yuan wei-min, chu chia-ming, wang sheng-chuan, shen fu-min, yuan liu-pin, fu yu-ting, yu yu-wei, chao cheng-kang, wang teh-hsueh, tung chuan-chiang, chiang shen-sheng, chang yuan.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

August 15, 1974 No. 5676

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

CRITICISM OF HUNAN OPERA "SONG OF THE GARDENER"

## A Psalm for Which Line in Education?

- comments on the Hunan opera "Song of the Gardener"

by

Ch'u Lan (初 瀾)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Aug. 4, 1974)

The Hunan opera "The Song of the Gardener" is a bad play which claims to reflect the "revolution in education," but actually invokes the dead soul of the revisionist line in education. It eulogizes the wrong line and people, and its mortal wound lies in its negation of the proletarian revolution in education in order to counter-attack and settle accounts in the reverse with the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Under the excellent situation of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, which is being persistently developed in depth and on a wide scale, the adoption of this bad play as teaching material by negative example for analysis and criticism by the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldier, revolutionary teachers and students and revolutionary writers and artists in conjunction with the reality of the struggles on the educational front and literary and art front is very essential and of realistic significance in further raising our ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism, clearly demarcating the two educational lines and two lines in literature and art and consolidating and developing the fruits of victory of the proletarian revolution in education and the revolution in literature and art.

The "Song of the Gardener" tells the story of Tao Li, a worker's son who is originally full of vitality. Because he wants to become a train driver and loves to play with toy trains, he is reproved by his teacher Fang Chüeh for "non-observance of the rules, dislike of study and impoliteness" and is even denounced as "rusty iron" which cannot become "useful material." However, under the "patient guidance" of Yü Ying, another

teacher, he finally "repents" and "makes progress." Through its title and its whole plot, especially through the molding of the principal figure Yü Ying, the play propagates the following viewpoints to the audience: 1. The teachers are the "gardeners" who raise our youths. 2. The heavy responsibility of the revolution cannot be shouldered without culture. 3. The students who do not rigidly learn by rote in accordance with rules and regulations are "mud" that cannot be "used to plaster the wall." It is very obvious that these views are the repetition of the old tune of the revisionist line in education for counter-attacking and settling accounts in the reverse with the series of revolutionary reforms on the educational front since the great proletarian cultural revolution. This must be resolutely criticized.

"It takes a florist to keep the flowers red" and "cultivation and growth depend on a good gardener." This is the key tune which runs through the whole play of the "Song of the Gardener." This key tune extols teachers like Yü Ying and Fang Chüeh as the "gardeners" who nurture the younger generation. What kind of people are Yü Ying and Fang Chüeh? They are both bourgeois intellectuals who uphold the revisionist line in education. Consequently, this is not merely a question of the title of the play, but a major question of right and wrong bearing on who should exercise leadership in the educational undertaking.

Prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution, because the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education exercised dictatorship over us, our schools were under the unified rule of the bourgeois intellectuals. The violent storm of the great cultural revolution effectively buffeted this "hereditary territory" of the bourgeoisie. Under the call of our great leader Chairman Mao, the working class and the poor and lower-middle peasants marched into the schools, mounted the political stage of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure, fought together with the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students, snatched back the right to lead the educational undertaking from the hands of the bourgeoisie and changed the phenomenon of the domination of our schools by the bourgeois intellectuals. This was an enormous victory.

Chairman Mao points out, "The workers' propaganda teams should stay permanently in the schools, take part in fulfilling all the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation in the schools and they will always lead the schools." The leadership of the working class is realized through its own vanguard--the Communist Party. Consequently, if our young people are compared to the "seedlings" of the successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, then, the "gardener" who nurtures the revolutionary seedlings is our great Party! It is the sunshine and benevolence of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought which nourish the revolutionary seedlings and make them grow strong and to maturity. It is Chairman Mao's revolutionary line which charts the orientation and guides the younger generation forward!

In the struggle for the battle front of education, the two classes necessarily have to carry out protracted and violent tests of strength again and again on the question of leadership. Our educational undertaking is an undertaking of the Party and the people. An important measure for

consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat is to uphold the Party's basic line, strengthen the Party's leadership over the educational undertaking and give impetus to the in-depth development of the revolution in education. However the bourgeoisie are not reconciled to the loss of this "hereditary territory," and are bound to use such fallacies as the "dignity of the teacher and his teachings" as propagated by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the "control of schools by teachers" of the bourgeoisie to repudiate and resist the leadership exercised by the working class. The "Song of the Gardener" extols teachers like Yü Ying and Fang Chüeh as "gardeners" who "cultivate the young" and even call them "guides" to vigorously embellish and eulogize them. The essence is to negate the Party's leadership over the educational undertaking and let the bourgeois intellectuals once again dominate our schools.

The revolutionary teachers serve the proletarian revolutionary cause under the Party's leadership. There is a great contingent of teachers in our country. Most of them are good and want to make revolution. Educated and steeled in the great cultural revolution, they have made great progress, and many activists who are resolved to carry the proletarian revolution in education through to the end have come to the fore. Meanwhile, since the world outlook of the majority of the intellectuals is basically still a bourgeois one, they must diligently study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought, receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers and seriously transform their world outlook before they can continuously heighten their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in education.

The revolutionary teacher has a glorious and important duty to perform in the Party's educational cause, and in the entire process of organizing and carrying out teaching activities, the teachers should develop a great sense of responsibility for the revolution and an energetic and active working spirit. However, as educators, they have "the task of getting educated first" and "must learn from the students who are the objects of their own teaching." In our socialist schools, the revolutionary teachers and students are comrades-in-arms on the same front under the Party's leadership. They should teach and learn from each other and forge ahead together. The "Song of the Gardener" negates this new relationship between the teachers and the students and wants to restore the relationship between the "gardener" and "peaches and plums" advocated by the exploiting classes for the past thousands of years. This has basically negated the proletarian system of education and the Party's leadership over the educational cause.

In her last singing passage in the "Song of the Gardener," Yü Ying sings the fallacy of "without culture, how can one shoulder the responsibility of the revolution" to negate proletarian politics in command and stress only the importance of culture. This is to baldly propagate the theory of "the supremacy of culture" of the landlord and bourgeois classes and peddle the revisionist educational policy of "intellectual culture first" on the stage of literature and art. Around the year 1972 when this play was cast forth, the bourgeois restoration forces on the educational front had raised an uproar for a time and talked nonsense saying

that "the quality of education has deteriorated" and that it was necessary to take the old path of "teaching behind closed doors" in a vain attempt to force the students to "turn a deaf ear to things outside their windows" and diligently acquire book knowledge. Their aim was to stifle such a new thing as the proletarian revolution in education. In light of the background of the actual class struggle, the propagation of these fallacies in "The Song of the Gardener" is nothing strange.

Focussed on one point, the entire plot of the play moves around the solution for the so-called question of "the student's lack of interest in studies" to play up the "contradiction" between Yü Ying and Fang Chüeh. There is actually no distinction between Yü Ying and Fang Chüeh on the question of defending and pushing the revisionist line in education. They advocate the "supremacy of culture" and peddle the contraband of "intellectual culture first" and have, through tacit understanding, reached the same destination by different routes. Their dispute is only a dispute on "method." The "Song of the Gardener" has precisely used this dispute on "method" to cover up its propagating the essence of the revisionist line in education. Fang Chüeh peddles "intellectual culture first" with the "administrative measures" of "control, strangulation and oppression" such as "suspension of class" and "confiscation." Yü Ying deems that all this has sprung out of the "concern" and "love" for and "strict demands" on the students, and differs only from her method of "teaching by gradual and patient guidance" and "watering at the root." She can play with the toy train together with Tao Li, and after that launch a "surprise attack" by upsetting this student "who shows no interest in study" with a difficult problem which makes him "feverish with perspiration." In addition, she is good at conducting education through "recollection of sufferings": She uses the family history of Tao Li's grandfather who begged the landlord for a loan at an exorbitantly high interest rate in order to send his son to school in the old society with the "hope that his son would prosper," so as to make this "mischievous" child who loves to play with the toy train "understand that no progress can be made without culture" and docilely become the captive of the policy of "intellectual culture first." Comrades, please think. Isn't the behavior of Tao Li's grandfather also infused with Wu Hsün's flavor that "if the poor are literate, they will not be oppressed"? In the great era of the revolutionary struggle of the Chinese people, he did not lift a finger to disturb the tiniest fragment of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucratic capitalism, but indulged himself in the pipe-dream of "hoping that his son would prosper," which was in essence "hoping that his son could have a bright future." Let's ask, the "family history" of which class does this teach? Stripped of its wrapping of the so-called "new chapter in educational reform," this play is actually the wornout trash of Wu Hsün's, "It is good to study! It is good to study!" and is for propagating the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius such as "the student having completed his learning should apply himself to be an officer" and "those who labor with their minds govern others; those who labor with their strength are governed by others."

"Without culture, how can one shoulder the heavy responsibility of the revolution?" This is the reactionary viewpoint of historical idealism and cannot in the least stand the test of the practice of the revolution. In the history of mankind for the past thousands of years, can it be said that those who have shouldered the heavy responsibility of the revolution and pushed history forward are not the slaves, peasants and workers who have

created culture not in their possession, but the slave-owners, the "sages" of the landlord class and the "spiritual aristocrats" of the bourgeoisie? In the history of the revolutionary struggle of our people in the past half century, haven't there been millions upon millions of workers and peasants who have never gone to school, but who, under the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, "do not study before they work, but study while they work" and have bravely shouldered the heavy responsibility of the revolution and rendered contributions to the Party and the people? The facts of history have eloquently shown that although all the exploiting classes exercise dictatorship in culture and deprive the broad masses of the working people of the privilege of learning culture, it is precisely the broad masses of the working people who have been deprived of cultural privileges that shoulder the heavy responsibility of the revolution for overthrowing the reactionary rule of the exploiting classes.

Today, our socialist new China under the dictatorship of the proletariat has created conditions for the working people to master culture. The great proletarian cultural revolution has criticized the revisionist line in education and has opened up a broad path for popularizing education and sending the workers, peasants and soldiers to university. Only when in the hands of the revolutionary people can culture become a powerful weapon of the revolution. Therefore, the truth is definitely not that revolution cannot be made without culture; but that with culture grasped, revolution can be carried out in an even better way.

The propagation of the fallacy that "without culture, how can one shoulder the heavy responsibility of the revolution" in the "Song of the Gardener" is an open challenge to historical materialism and a slander and vilification of the proletariat and the working people. It is also for counter-attacking and settling accounts in the reverse with the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The focal point of the two-line struggle on the educational front is the question of which class should be served and the successors to which class should be nurtured. The kind of attitude taken toward students like Tao Li in the "Song of the Gardener" reflects the struggle over the outlook of which class should actually be adhered to in the education of the younger generation. Tao Li is basically not bad and is full of vitality. He passionately loves labor and is resolved to become a worker. His action itself is in essence a boycott of and resistance to the revisionist line in education. However, the script arbitrarily says that he is "wrong." Actually in what way is he "wrong"? He has done nothing but violated the "propriety" of the "dignity of the teacher and his teachings" and deviated from the path of "intellectual culture first." The treatment of students like Tao Li as "mud" which "cannot be used to plaster the wall" and "rusty iron" which "cannot become useful material" and students "with full marks plus the look of a lamb" like Hsiao-ling as specimens of "peaches and plums" clearly shows what kind of object of cultivation is propagated in the "Song of the Gardener."

Chairman Mao points out: "Our educational policy must enable everyone who receives an education to develop morally, intellectually and physically, and become a worker with both socialist consciousness and

culture." Swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao have sometimes peddled the "theory of getting learned in order to become an official" while at other times spread the theory that "study is of no use," so as to sabotage the proletarian policy in education set forth by Chairman Mao. The question is not whether study is useful or not, but whom we should study for and which class we should serve.

The Marxists have all along attached great importance to studies and the necessity of grasping cultural knowledge. As Lenin pointed out, "We should know that when we abolish the form of rigid learning, forced discipline and memorizing by rote, we must be good at taking in all the knowledge of mankind." In order to cultivate our young generation into "workers with both socialist consciousness and culture," the students in school must diligently study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, study well the lessons in socialist culture and integrate this kind of book knowledge of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment with the reality of class struggle and productive labor so as to serve proletarian politics.

If we adhere to the revisionist policy of education advocated in the "Song of the Gardener," talked only about cultural knowledge which is divorced from reality, negate the putting of proletarian politics in command and object to becoming both red and expert, then we would be following the landlord and bourgeois classes, and although "peaches and plums" with a "high degree of cultural knowledge" are trained, they cannot shoulder the heavy responsibility of the revolution of the proletariat but can only become the "social props" of revisionism, "spiritual aristocrats" and successors to the bourgeoisie. If they were allowed to conduct the "train of the time," a scene resembling that in Soviet Russia would emerge with the wheel of history turned back and capitalism restored.

The "Song of the Gardener" precisely sings this tune of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." It wants to return to the "propriety" of "dignity of the teacher and his teachings," the "propriety" of "intellectual culture first," the "propriety" of the domination of schools by bourgeois intellectuals and the "propriety" of the revisionist line in education. The two-line struggle on the educational front is a protracted one. Such a tune is sung by some people today and will still be sung by some in the future. However, Huang Shuai, the young vanguard in the revolution in education has aptly said, "In the torrent of revolution which is gushing forward, the moanful cries emitted by the bourgeois squires cannot save them from the doom of destruction." It is an extremely important combat task on the educational front to insist on the proletarian revolution in education, thoroughly criticize the revisionist line in education and wipe out its influence. Spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and the revolutionary teachers and students will score even greater victories for the proletarian revolution in education in this struggle against restoration and retrogression.

* * *

STUDY OF "THE ROLE OF THE CHINESE COMMUNIST PARTY IN THE NATIONAL WAR"

# Revolutionary Theory, Historical Knowledge and the Current Movement

## - Study "The Role of the Chinese Communist Party in the National War"

by

Sung Shuang-lai (宋双来)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao July 13, 1974)

Generally speaking, all Communist Party members who can do so should study the theory of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin, study our national history and study current movements and trends; moreover, they should help to educate members with less schooling. The cadres in particular should study these subjects carefully, while members of the Central Committee and senior cadres should give them even more attention. No political party can possibly lead a great revolutionary movement to victory unless it possesses revolutionary theory and a knowledge of history and has a profound grasp of the practical movement." This was a study task put forward to the whole Party by Chairman Mao in an important report, "The Role of the Chinese Communist Party in the National War" at the Sixth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Party, which was of great historic significance. This brilliant directive by Chairman Mao is of great significance as a guide to the deepening of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius today.

At present, the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius widely launched by the people of the whole country is a political and ideological struggle in the superstructure through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, and a great revolutionary campaign to thoroughly implement the Party's basic line, consolidate the proletarian dictatorship and guard against the restoration of capitalism. Under the personal leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao, the masses have been set in motion and the movement is developing in a deep-going, widespread and sustained way. In order to penetratingly and thoroughly criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and to make use of Marxism to occupy the whole sphere of the superstructure including philosophy, history, education, literature, the arts, law, etc., it is still necessary for our whole Party and the people of our whole country to make the greatest effort. Only by acting according to Chairman Mao's teachings, seriously studying Marxist theory, history and the conditions and the trend of the current movement, and building a magnificent contingent of Marxist theorists can we carry through to the end the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

## Grasp Marxist Theory

"The theory of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin is universally applicable." "To study Marxist-Leninist theory in a universal and penetrating

manner" is the first study task put forward to us by Chairman Mao.

For the sake of waging struggle to uphold its own class interests, any class necessarily have to lay hold at specific ideological weapons. This is true of the revolutionary class as well as the counter-revolutionary class.

Lin Piao and company copied and made abstracts from Confucius and Mencius' sayings which they either hung on the wall or kept by the side of the pillow. Why? For use as ideological weapons to subvert the proletarian dictatorship and restore capitalism.

In order to criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, we must lay hold of our own ideological weapon, which is Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought. Experience tells us that it is not difficult to clarify in words the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius publicized by Lin Piao. But Lin Piao and Confucius and Mencius are all swindlers. Their reactionary utterances are full of lies and sophistries. In order to thoroughly and penetratingly criticize them politically, ideologically and theoretically, we must seriously read and study, and use the political "telescope" and "microscope" of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought to make a class analysis of the historical background behind the black talks of Lin Piao, Confucius and Mencius.

For instance, in regard to the "Doctrine of the Mean," if we do not study and master dialectical materialism and historical materialism, we cannot possibly combine theory with practice and recognize its fallacious, deceptive and reactionary nature, nor can we eliminate its remnant poisonous influence and really succeed in practice to adhere to the Marxist philosophy of struggle and carry forward the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide. Concerning the historical standing of Legalism which is the opposite of Confucianism, if we don't analyze it with dialectical materialism and historical materialism, we also cannot have a correct understanding of it.

We must seriously study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, study the profound criticisms made on many occasions by Chairman Mao against the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the ways of thinking that honored Confucius, study Chairman Mao's teachings on the study of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and study a series of important directives made by Chairman Mao since the great cultural revolution and the Party Central Committee's relevant documents on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. Whether or not this battle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is properly fought is to a great extent determined by the degree of our knowledge of Marxism. Practice shows that only by seriously studying can we make penetrating criticism. The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is carried out properly in those units where the comrades have studied properly the Marxist theory.

## Sum Up Critically the Historical Heritage

"Study our historical heritage and use the Marxist method to sum it up critically." This is another study task put forward by Chairman Mao.

Whether or not history is studied is by no means a matter of no consequence, but a problem bearing on whether or not we can criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in depth. This is not just the business of students of history but a problem that should be regarded as important by every Communist, every Party cadre and everyone among the worker-peasant-soldier masses. We must respect our own history and the dialectical development of history. Only by understanding our yesterday can we understand better our today. Only by using the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to seriously study history and draw experiences and lessons from class struggle in history can we do well in the actual struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

The proletarian teachers of revolution all attach great importance to the study of history. In the process of creating and developing the Marxist doctrine and in the process of leading the revolutionary struggle of the proletariat, they always lay hold of a large mass of historical data, study them critically and strive to find therein things of regularity. Concerning the bourgeois and revisionist ideas and schools of all descriptions, they always seriously make a survey of history and trace their historical origin and the process of their development with a view to deal them a fatal blow by criticism. This has set us a brilliant example in the study of history today.

"Classes struggle, some classes triumph, others are eliminated. Such is history, such is the history of civilization for thousands of years." The study of history in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius calls for a serious study of the law governing the development of class struggle. For instance, a scientific study of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration and the struggle between the antagonistic classes in the ideological sphere in the process of the suppression of the dictatorship of the slave-owner class on the decline by the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class over 2,000 years ago is of unusual importance to our understanding the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration and to the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie in the ideological sphere in the historical period of socialism today.

Again, in Chinese history, all reactionaries and chieftains of all opportunist lines within the Party were worshippers of Confucius. This has its class origin and social origin. Under what historical conditions were the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius produced? How did they develop and evolve in history? How did the reactionary classes in different periods use them to serve their reactionary political interests? Why did the chieftains of the opportunists within the Party also want to make use them? Why should under socialist conditions Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao bring them out? Only through clarifying these questions can we have a deep understanding of the great practical significance and far-reaching historical significance of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius today. And only in this way can we understand that in order to adhere to Marxism and oppose revisionism, we must penetratingly criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Without criticizing Confucius, we cannot be thorough in the criticism of Lin Piao and in opposing revisionism, and there is no guarantee for the prevention of revisionism.

Again, by reading some Legalist works and studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in our country, we can clearly see that the trend of thought to worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism represents the most reactionary and darkest political influence and serves the maintenance or restoration of reactionary rule. Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao both worshipped Confucianism and opposed Legalism. Soviet revisionism also worships Confucianism and opposes Legalism. We must use the Marxist method of class-analysis to expose the essence of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history and criticize the reactionary trend of thought to worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism. Only in this way can we more penetratingly expose for criticism how Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and other chieftains of the opportunist lines within the Party used the reactionary trend of thought and reactionary schools in history to attack the proletariat, so that we can better wage struggle against them.

We must also seriously study the experience of our laboring people who have in history waged struggle against the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The laboring people of our country have at all times stood on the forefront of the anti-Confucius struggle. In the successive peasant revolutionary wars, they have sharply exposed and criticized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and left us a rich source of historical data and spiritual wealth. The use of the Marxist viewpoint to study these historical data will considerably enhance the combat effectiveness in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and provide experience in triumphing over the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

## Deeply Understand the Actual Movement

The third study task raised by Chairman Mao is how to seriously study the present state of affairs. "What are the characteristics of the present movement? What are its laws? How is it to be directed? These are all practical questions." "The movement is developing. New things have yet to emerge, and they are emerging in an endless stream. To study this movement in its entirety and in its development is a great task claiming our constant attention." We study theory and history for the purpose of guiding the actual struggle. In order to guide properly the actual struggle, we must have a deep understanding of the situation of the current class struggle at home and abroad and of the characteristics and laws of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and the state of its development, so that we can have everything at our fingertips.

We must first study the new salient features and new trends of the current class struggle at home and abroad. Lin Piao and Confucius are not isolated individuals but representatives of the reactionary class. As a great political struggle and ideological struggle to oppose and prevent revisionism, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a great inspiration to the broad masses of revolutionary people and is a heavy blow to the reactionary forces at home and abroad. This is bound to encounter the rabid opposition of the class enemy. Hasn't the Soviet revisionist renegade clique cried that our movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is "opposed to the internationalist forces at home" and "another terror movement?" Hasn't the Chiang Kai-shek clique bemoaned helplessly the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius as its "greatest trouble" and "greatest suffering?" Freaks and monsters of all descriptions have either

created rumors, whipped up evil trends and attacked the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in hidden corners or openly jumped out to carry out sabotage. We can never treat this lightly. We must pay close attention to the trend of class struggle and see through in time the plots and tricks of the class enemy, do away with interference of all kinds and make the movement develop healthily along the correct orientation.

We must seriously study the state of development of the movement in our own department or unit. The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has its own salient features and laws. In the movement, the masses have come up with an endless stream of new creations and experiences and raised new problems of this or that kind. This calls for our strengthening investigation and study, summing up and popularizing new experiences in time, and fervently supporting the revolutionary new things to give impetus to the deepening of the movement on the basis of mass revolutionary practice, according to the successive directives of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee. We must pay attention to laying hold of the general orientation of the movement and grasping the policies of the Party. We must pay attention to strictly discerning and correctly handling the two types of contradictions of different nature so as to help toward uniting over 95 percent of the cadres and uniting over 95 percent of the people and implement better Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

The current movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is being carried out in a deep-going, popular and sustained way. We communists and cadres must follow Chairman Mao's teachings, seriously study theory, history and the present state of affairs in the movement, stay ahead of the movement and join the broad masses in criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius to win new victories!

* * *

MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR HSIEH FU-MIN

Peking Memorial Meeting for Comrade Hsieh Fu-min

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

hsieh fu-min, member of the standing committee of the third national people's congress and chairman of the nationalities committee of the third n.p.c., died of illness here on july 31, 1974, at the age of 64.

a memorial meeting for comrade hsieh fu-min was held here this afternoon at the auditorium of the papaoshan cemetery for revolutionaries. in the hall were the urn containing ashes of the late comrade hsieh fu-min, and his portrait.

there were wreaths from the party and state leaders tung pi-wu, chu teh, chou en-lai, wang hung-wen, kang sheng, teng hsiao-ping, wei kuo-ching, su chen-hua, saifudin and kuo mo-jo. wreaths were also sent by the national people's congress, the state council, the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference, the united front work department of the central committee of the communist party of china and the c.p.c. committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region.

party and the state leaders teng hsiao-ping, su chen-hua, ngapo ngawang jigme and chou chien-jen, and vice-chairman of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee hsu teh-heng attended the memorial meeting and expressed cordial sympathy to the relatives of the late comrade hsieh fu-min.

n.p.c. vice-chairman ngapo ngawang jigme officiated at the meeting, and comrade wang chen delivered an eulogy. he said:

"comrade hsieh fu-min of chuang nationality came from a poor peasant family in tientung county of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region. he joined the chinese workers' and peasants' red army in 1929 and the chinese communist party two years later. he served subsequently as section chief, regiment, brigade and division political commissar, head of the political department of an army corp, vice-secretary of the kwangsi provincial party committee and head of the organizational department of the provincial party committee, standing committee member of the first and the second national people's congress, vice-chairman of the nationalities committee of the national people's congress and vice-minister of the commission of nationalities affairs."

"comrade hsieh fu-min," he added, "was an outstanding member of the chinese communist party. for decades, he followed chairman mao in making revolution and remained loyal to the party and the people. he fought unflinchingly against the enemy during the 25,000-li long march and in the

war of resistance to japanese aggression and the war of liberation. in the period of the socialist revolution and construction, he worked hard, continued the revolution and took an active part in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. in the long revolutionary struggle, comrade hsieh fu-min earnestly studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and energetically carried out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. he maintained a plain style of living, was easy to approach, kept in close touch with the masses and served the people diligently and conscientiously. comrade hsieh fu-min dedicated his life to the cause of the liberation of the chinese people and to the cause of communism."

also on hand at the memorial meeting were:

standing committee members of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, shih liang, yen chi-tzu, wu hsin-yu, mao yi-sheng, lin chiao-chih, lo shu-chang, chi fang, hu tzu-ang, hu chueh-wen, hu yu-chih and peng shao-hui;

members of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference sun hsiao-tsun, yang tung-chun, chen tzu-sheng, chou shih-ti, tang tien-chi, yuan jen-yuan and sa kung-liao; and

responsible members of departments concerned and friends of the late comrade hsieh fu-min, including keng piao, ting kuo-yu, tsao li-huai, lo hua-sheng, liu yu-fa, li chin-teh, tung hsiao-peng, wu ching-tung, li meng-fu, lien kuan, tan tung and mo wen-hua, as well as representatives of the masses of a department concerned.

yesterday afternoon su chen-hua, kuo mo-jo, ngapo ngawang jigme, chang tsai-chien and others paid their last respects to the remains of the deceased at hospital.

CRITICISM OF "MANDATE OF HEAVEN"

## Chinese Peasant Criticizes Theory That "Everything Is Decided by Heaven"

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

a recent "people's daily" article by a commune peasant criticizes the idealist theory of lin piao and confucius that "everything is decided by heaven". he described how peasants prevented hailstorm. entitled "people's strength triumphs over nature", the article was written by chen yu-ching, a member of the wentou commune of minhsien county in northwest china's kansu province. excerpts follow:

i am in charge of anti-hailstorm work in our commune. a hired farm labourer in old china, i could not afford to go to school and have never read any "classics" of confucius and mencius. and the reactionary doctrines of confucius and mencius, such as the idealist theory that "everything is decided by heaven", plagued us like the frequent hailstorms.

after liberation, we poor and lower-middle peasants, guided by chairman mao's work "on practice", have eradicated the idealist theory, emancipated our minds and kept fighting the hailstorms. we realized that "everything is decided by heaven" was a fallacy the decadent exploiting classes used to deceive the people. under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party, we labouring people can defeat the elements and create miracles if we keep to the socialist road.

located in a mountainous region in northwest china, minhsien, our home county, has most changeful weather. from june to september, storm often rises suddenly in bright sunny days, and hailstones fall and destroy the crops. but we could do nothing in the old society. the landlords and corrupt officials who rode roughshod over us fished in troubled waters. while putting up a signboard "may god bless us and bring good weathers", they extorted money, grain, pigs and sheep from us. then they preached the reactionary confucian theory that "everything is decided by heaven", alleging that hailstorms occurred because the god of heaven got angry and mountain gods and spirits were making trouble. we were so oppressed and exploited that we were not able to combat hailstorms.

things have been entirely different since liberation. under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party, we labouring people have become masters of our own destiny. we stand up politically and economically and have emancipated our thinking. we trust neither in god and heaven nor in the confucian reactionary theory "everything is decided by heaven". we waged a struggle against hailstorm. we have further emancipated our thinking during the great proletarian cultural revolution and carried out a general attack on hailstorms.

the cadres and veteran peasants of the wentou commune formed a group with technical and scientific personnel in 1970. the group surveyed all mountains in the vicinity and found out three main routes along which the hailstorm clouds used to move. we built three defence lines across the routes and mounted 50 home-made rocket launchers and 127 guns to fire chemicals into the clouds. we now have a 114-member fight-hailstorm group. whenever hailstorm clouds gather, we fire the guns under unified command to disperse them before the hailstorm comes into shape.

the county set up over 700 gun emplacements with more than 4,000 anti-hailstorm weapons by 1973. two thousand three hundred people now take part in the work. all communes and production brigades have set up workshops to make explosives and shells. a people's warfare is waged against hailstorms.

by implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line, deepening the movement to learn from tachai, national pacesetter in agriculture, and effectively combating hailstorms, the county has increased its grain yield year by year. its total grain output in 1973 was double that of 1969.

lin piao and confucius slandered us as "inferior people" whose fate was decided by heaven. however, we peasants studied chairman mao's "on practice" and worked out effective devices for preventing hailstorms. this shows that such theory as "everything is decided by heaven" is not true, and no natural adversities we cannot overcome under the leadership of the communist party.

our great leader chairman mao has said: "to overthrow a political power, it is always necessary first of all to create public opinion, to do work in the ideological sphere. this is true for the revolutionary class as well as for the counter-revolutionary class." confucius and mencius called the ringleaders of the slave-owning aristocracy "sons of heaven" in an attempt to make the slaves their docile tools. lin piao palmed himself off as a "heavenly horse" and "the noblest of men". he, too, used the ideology of the decadent, reactionary classes to prepare public opinion for capitalist restoration. so we must make a penetrating criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, completely discredit the doctrines of confucius and mencius, and use marxism to occupy the whole superstructure so as to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

SUMMER VACATION ACTIVITIES

## Students' Summer Vacation Activities in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

criticism of lin piao and confucius is a highlight of the current summer vacation activities which began in mid-july for chinese primary school children and secondary school students.

vacationing students swung into the movement by attending study courses, meetings and exhibitions on criticism of lin piao and confucius.

senior first-year students of the peking no. 62 secondary school began their study of the history of the struggle between the legalists and the confucian school during school term and are now studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and criticizing the reactionary confucian ideology during the vacation.

attending a summer study course, students of the peking no. 126 secondary school visited a rural people's commune to learn from the experience of the local poor and lower-middle peasants in criticizing lin piao and confucius. the students have mapped out a plan to deepen criticism of the two arch reactionaries.

school children's propaganda teams are touring neighbourhood communities and factories to tell people historical anecdotes related to criticism of lin piao and confucius. the youngsters are given a warm welcome by the audiences.

other vacation activities include learning from the workers, peasants and soldiers and making social investigations. they interview city students who have settled in the countryside, listen to talks by workers, peasants and soldiers comparing the old and the new societies in terms of personal experiences and learn from heroes of the chinese people's liberation army how to serve the people.

students of the no. 159 secondary school in peking are learning the three main rules of discipline and the eight points for attention from the p.l.a. they were praised for their perseverance as they continued their march one night in pouring rain, in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death.

a red guards propaganda team from the school called on members of the mao tsetung locomotive crew of the peking railway sub-bureau to learn how the working class is playing its role as the main force in the criticism of lin piao and confucius.

the communist party, the youth league and other organizations have paid great attention to students' summer vacation activities. there are 5,800 primary and middle school students in the chienwei neighbourhood of foochow city. the neighbourhood party branch sent youth league cadres to help teachers organize the students into more than 300 study groups during the vacation. forty vacation activity centres were set up. one hundred and fiftytwo neighbourhood factory workers, retired workers and youth league members teamed up to make plans for summer vacation activities.

to help children develop morally, intellectually and physically, various departments concerned have arranged a rich programme of cultural and sports activities. cinemas, sports grounds and swimming pools in the north china port city of tientsin have special hours reserved for children. other activities include singing model revolutionary operas and songs, telling stories, reading books, signalling with flags, and making model aircraft and ships, wireless sets and handicraft articles. the municipal children's palace has organized a mobile troupe of little red guards to give theatrical performances and film and lantern-slide showings for children on the city's outskirts.

## TEACHERS FOR TIBET

### Large Numbers of Teachers to Work in Tibet

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

three hundred and eightynine teachers from shanghai, liaoning, kiangsu, honan, hunan and szechwan as well as the capital have left for tibet recently to help develop socialist education there in accordance with a state council decision. they are bringing with them the concern shown by chairman mao, the great leader of the people of all nationalities in china, and the party central committee and the profound class feeling of the people of these provinces and cities for the million emancipated serfs of tibet.

education was backward in tibet under the reactionary rule of serf-owners. the labouring people were denied the right of schooling.

under the party's leadership, socialist education has made rapid progress in tibet since serfdom was abolished in 1959. the autonomous region now has more than 2,600 primary schools with a total enrolment of 120,000 pupils. there are middle schools in every administrative region and city and a regional college -- the tibet institute for nationalities.

the 389 teachers, the first group to be sent to tibet, will work in eight middle schools and make preparations for a teachers' college in lhasa.

the provinces and cities concerned attached great importance to the task of choosing teachers for tibet. they regarded it as having a bearing on implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line, strengthening national unity and supporting construction in the frontier region.

large numbers of teachers volunteered, many writing big-character posters voicing their determination. in shenyang city of liaoning province, the number of applicants exceeded two thousand though only 14 teachers were wanted.

the teachers going to tibet were chosen carefully. thirtytwo of the 35 teachers from honan province are members of the communist party or the communist youth league. most are activists in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

among them are teachers of political studies, mathematics, physics, chemistry, english, history, geography, agriculture as well as physical culture, music and fine art. eleven held leading party and administrative posts in the schools where they worked.

the 85 teachers from shanghai came from five universities and colleges and 46 middle schools. they pledged themselves to live up to the expectations of the party and the people and contribute to the development of education in tibet.

the provinces and cities concerned and the scientific and educational group under the state council have provided teaching apparatus and books for the schools where the teachers are going.

the communist party committee of the tibet autonomous region has sent personnel to peking, shanghai and the five provinces to welcome the teachers on the behalf of the one million emancipated serfs in tibet. they acquainted the teachers with the excellent situation in socialist revolution and construction in tibet and the conditions and customs and habits there.

the teachers going to tibet expressed their determination to follow chairman mao's teachings on the revolution in education and on the criticism of lin piao and confucius and work in close cooperation with the educational workers in tibet. they pledged themselves to learn from those who had worked in tibet for a long time and from the minority nationalities so as to contribute to the revolution in education in tibet.

UNDERGROUND WATER

## South China Minority Area Taps Underground Water Resources

(NCNA-English Nanning, Aug. 5, 1974)

people of the tuan yao autonomous county in limestone area in kwangsi, south china, have successfully tapped underground streams with state aid. they have in the past five years built more than 180 projects to use underground water to irrigate 2,000 hectares of farmland. a few communes and production brigades have put up small hydro-electric power stations with underground water.

situated in an area of karst topography, the county has a labyrinth of streams underground, many of which connect with caverns. before liberation, water gushing from the caverns after a heavy rainfall used to inundate farmland while in the dry season the level of the subterranean water would sink dozens of metres, making it impossible to use the water. after liberation, people built storage ponds on the hills and dredged river channels to make use of the surface run-off. but to meet the needs of expanding agriculture, underground water resources had to be tapped.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution the local people, whose socialist enthusiasm was fired by the revolution, started a mass campaign to tap the underground streams. a hydro-geological team was sent there in september 1969 by the kwangsi chuang autonomous regional revolutionary committee to help. local cadres and masses joined in the work. travelling over 2,500 sq. kilometres in hilly areas, they went down 170 deep caverns to study the subterranean streams in 11 communes. in the paoan people's commune, the commune party committee secretary lan ying-chih and technicians of the team, with ropes fastened round their waists, went down a cavern 82 metres deep to probe its secrets. they found a subterranean stream and a cascade.

more than 2,100 commune members in the county worked alongside members of survey groups. combining high revolutionary spirit with a scientific and practical approach, they spent a long time observing the underground rivers, doing hydro-geological prospecting in 80 deep caverns. the survey groups found 23 underground streams with rich water resources and accumulated some 4,000 scientific data after more than two years of hard work. based on the report they submitted, the county leadership drew up an overall plan to use underground water.

it was difficult to lift the underground water with ordinary pumps since the water level rises or falls 30 to 40 metres between dry and rainy seasons. the chiangnan production brigade of the tisu commune mounted a pump on a cement boat that floats on the rising or falling water.

sixteen other production brigades have adopted this method. in the touyeh production brigade the cave leading to the subterranean river had a very narrow mouth. people widened the cave and laid in it a pair of cement rails along which a pump can move smoothly on wheels. this method was also spread in the county. in addition to the water-lifting projects, the county drove tunnels through hills, totalling 24 kilometres in length, and built many ditches, ponds and reservoirs.

grain output of the county in 1973 was double that in 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began. the county had rich harvests of maize and early rice this year.

## GOOD HARVESTS

### Famous Southwest China Irrigated Area Reaps Good Early Rice Crops

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Aug. 4, 1974)

a good harvest of early rice has been gathered from more than 100,000 hectares of land watered by the centuries-old tuchiangyen irrigation system in szechwan province.

both total and unit yield hit an all time high. many communes and production brigades averaged six tons per hectare, hitting the target for annual yield set in the national programme for agricultural development.

located in the western szechwan basin, the region used to grow only one crop of rice a year plus a winter crop on a smaller acreage. it was considered difficult to add another crop of rice because of the comparatively short day and low temperature.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the commune members and cadres broke with fetishes and conventions and emancipated their thinking. they summed up the experience of some localities in the region in adding early rice to the traditional crop rotation system and resumed experiments first on small plots and then on a larger area.

the acreage of early rice rose by 50 per cent this year over 1973, thanks to the impetus of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

though situated near the edge of the irrigation system and with poor natural conditions, the hungkuang brigade in tehyang county had a yield of 6.75 tons per hectare

from its 60 hectares of early rice this summer, an increase of 10 per cent over 1973. seventy per cent of the brigade's land used to grow one crop a year before 1966. annual grain output averaged only 4.5 to 5.25 tons per hectare.

during the cultural revolution, the commune members levelled the land, improved the soil, built irrigation works and carried out scientific farming with revolutionary drive after the example of the peasants of tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture.

in 1969 they tried to plant two crops of rice on a small scale and achieved a big success. the acreage was extended the following years, made possible by increasing farm mechanization. three crops, two rice crops plus one winter crop, were grown on most of the brigade's land in 1973 with an average yield of 15 tons per hectare.

to popularize the brigade's experience, the szechwan provincial committee of the chinese communist party and the provincial revolutionary committee have called several on-the-spot conferences there. this has promoted the practice of growing two rice crops a year in the irrigated area.

SALT OUTPUT

**China's Biggest Salt Field Produces More**

**(NCNA-English Tientsin, Aug. 5, 1974)**

the tangku salt field in tientsin, the biggest in china, topped its 1974 production quota by 29 per cent at the end of june. first-grade salt accounts for more than 99 per cent of its output.

this is the third year that the salt field fulfilled its annual target six months ahead of schedule.

after criticizing the theory that "everything is decided by heaven", a confucian fallacy peddled by lin piao, the workers made great efforts to increase output by transforming nature.

heavy rains last autumn created difficulties for salt production. salt grains in the crystallizing pans melted and the brine in the solar evaporation pans was diluted.

the salt field party committee led the workers in criticizing the passive attitude of waiting for the conditions to improve. this strengthened their determination to fight against the elements. the workers

recognized this as a struggle between two ideologies and two lines.

the workers braved the bitter cold and worked hard to preserve the brine and increase output in winter. by the end of last year the volume of highly concentrated brine reserved was 3.5 times that of september.

a heavy rain hit the salt field in may. the cadres and workers joined efforts to drain rain water from the crystallizing pans. the day after, they started collecting salt into heaps. the annual target was fulfilled on june 12.

the workers and cadres have worked hard since liberation to transform the salt field where the ponds and pans were of irregular shapes and the paths were narrow. from 1969 to the present, they have improved 4,300 hectares of old salt field, and built 1,800 hectares of new field. machines are now widely used in production.

before liberation, the salt production season covered only three months a year and no salt was ever produced in winter. the workers after liberation prolonged the season to five months by summing up their experience and adopting measures suited to the weather conditions.

during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the workers made further effort to increase salt output. they analysed the winter climate and its effect on salt production, and concluded that in order to raise output by a big margin it is necessary to keep the brine at proper depth, apart from removing the impurities in it. in this way they prolonged the salt producing season to seven months.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

## CHINA AND ALBANIA

### Albanian National Folk Song and Dance Ensemble Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

the albanian national folk song and dance ensemble led by pali karafili, vice-chairman of the executive committee of the tirana district people's council, left here for home by special plane today.

the albanian comrades-in-arms were seen off at the airport by lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, liu hsi-lin, deputy secretary general of the association, and hsing jen-hsien, leading member of the peking foreign affairs office.

present was also jovan andoni, counsellor of the albanian embassy here.

the albanian ensemble arrived here on august first after a performance tour of the democratic people's republic of korea. while in peking, the albanian comrades-in-arms visited the palace museum and watched a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "fighting on the plains" presented by the peking opera troupe of china.

### Albanian Men's and Women's Basketball Teams and Table Tennis Players Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

the albanian men's and women's basketball teams with vaso shaka as the leader and pullumb kapo and kico gjata as the deputy leaders as well as albanian table tennis players wound up their friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

the albanian basketball teams had visited peking, shanghai, hangchow, changsha, shaoshan, kwangchow shenyang, changchun and tientsin and played friendly matches with chinese teams.

the albanian table tennis players had visited peking, shenyang, shanghai, hangchow, changsha, shaoshan and tientsin and had joint practices with their chinese counterparts.

the visits and friendly matches enhanced the unity and friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and albania and helped the players of both sides improve their basketball and table tennis skills.

CHINA AND CANADA

## Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Group Leaves Peking for Canada

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

a chinese archaeological finds exhibition group led by liu yang-chiao left here today to attend the opening ceremony of the "exhibition of archaeological finds of the people's republic of china" in canada.

CHINA AND FRANCE

## French Workers', Women's and Youth Delegations Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the french workers', women's and youth delegations led by "l'humanite rouge".

attending the banquet were leading members of chinese departments concerned as well as representatives of peking workers, women and youth.

the hosts and guests chatted at the banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship.

the french delegations arrived here on august 2 for a friendly visit to china.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Peking Reception Welcomes Delegation of Japanese Society of Physical Education

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

the all-china sports federation gave a reception here this evening to warmly welcome the delegation of the japanese society of physical education with mineo maekawa as the leader and tetsuo mesizuka as the deputy leader. present were tung shou-yi, a leading member of the host organization; tsao szu-hui, wei ming and li fu-teh, leading members of departments concerned, as well as chinese physical culture researchers.

in their speeches at the reception, tung shou-yi and mineo maekawa expressed the hope that the friendship between the people and physical culture workers of china and japan would be constantly consolidated and developed.

the japanese guests arrived here yesterday on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the all-china sports federation.

## China-Japan Friendship Association Leader Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with two visiting delegations from japan.

they are the youth and women's friendship delegation from nagano prefecture, japan, with isamu shimizu as its leader, kiyoshi tanaka as deputy leader and mitsuho ota as secretary general, and the friendship delegation of japanese workers, teachers and staff with reiko nagoshi as its leader and yoshio inoue as deputy leader.

present on the occasion were yueh tai-heng and lu peng-fei.

## Chinese, Japanese Junior Athletes Give Friendly Exhibition in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

junior athletes from kitakyushu city, japan, and members of the peking junior track and field team gave a friendly exhibition at the hsiennungtan stadium here this afternoon.

the exhibition drew more than 20,000 spectators, mostly middle school students and primary school pupils on summer vacation.

chao cheng-hung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and li fu-teh, council member of the china-japan friendship association, watched the exhibition together with gohei tani, leader of the friendship delegation and junior sports group of kitakyushu city, and hiroshi yasukawa and keiji nakashima, deputy leaders of the delegation. minister kensuke yanagiya of the japanese embassy in peking and his wife were present.

today's program included boys' and girls' races, low hurdles, high jump, broad jump and shot put. the junior athletes of the two countries put up an impressive performance at the stadium which was alive with expressions of the friendship between the people and youth of china and japan.

## Japanese Friend Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

zenichi nakamura, an official of the tokyo tama zoo left here yesterday for kwangchow before going home.

he arrived here on july 29 escorting a giraffe and a pair of oryx which were gifts from the tama zoo to the peking zoo.

### Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe Concludes Performance Tour of Osaka

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Aug. 5, 1974)

the shanghai acrobatic troupe visited osaka from august 1 to 5 to mark the forging of friendship ties between the two cities. over 12,000 spectators watched its performances.

watching its premiere in osaka were yasushi oshima, mayor of osaka, koichi sasaki, president of the osaka municipal assembly, jiro kaneko, seimin miyazaki and masao shimizu, accompanied by feng kuo-chu, leader of the visiting shanghai friendship delegation, and lin teh-ming, leader of the troupe.

ryoichi kuroda, governor, sakae kishi, vice-governor, of osaka prefecture as well as leading members of the organizations of korean and chinese residents in japan also watched the performances during the troupe's stay in the city.

before the troupe left the city, the osaka welcome-committee arranged a cocktail party in its honour. the party was addressed by jiro kaneko, representative member of the welcome-committee, mayor yasushi oshima, governor ryoichi kuroda and troupe leader lin teh-ming, who expressed the will to make contribution to the continuous development of friendship between the two countries.

## CHINA AND KOREA

### Peking Reception Honors Korean Archery Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission gave a reception here this evening to warmly welcome the archery delegation from the democratic people's republic of korea led by kwon yung taek.

korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and his wife and officials of the korean embassy here attended.

present were yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the host commission, and leading members of departments concerned li tung-min, pai ping, wang wen-chung and li shu-lan, as well as chinese coaches and archers.

comrade yao hsiao-cheng and comrade kwon yung taek proposed toasts at the reception. comrade yao hsiao-cheng praised the korean people for their tremendous success in socialist

revolution and construction and their vigorous development in physical culture and sports. he wished success to the visit to china of the korean comrades.

kwon yung taek spoke highly of the blood-sealed militant friendship between the people of korea and china. he pointed out that the exchange of visits between the sportsmen of the two countries would help promote the friendship and unity of the people and sportsmen of the two countries, and raise their level of sports.

during the reception, toasts were drunk repeatedly to the long life of the korean people's great leader president kim il sung and the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung.

the korean archery delegation arrived in peking yesterday on a friendly visit to china.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

### Chinese Table Tennis Team Holds First Match in Madagascar

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

the chinese table tennis team, with kao peng as leader and tiao wen-yuan as deputy leader, held its first match with the malagasy table tennis team in tananarive yesterday evening, according to a report from the capital of madagascar.

among those who watched the match were robin ratsitoharisoa, director of the physical education and sports of the ministry of national education and culture; andrianavalona salomon, honorary president of the malagasy table tennis federation; rabetaliana remi, representative of the foreign ministry and president of the malagasy table tennis federation; and chinese ambassador tien chih-tung. the match was warmly welcomed by the spectators.

the chinese table tennis team arrived in tananarive on august 3. the malagasy ministry of national education and culture gave a reception in honour of the chinese team the same evening.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

### Pakistan Delegation of Development Planners and Man Power Experts Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

the pakistan delegation of development planners and man power experts led by advocate kamal azfar wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

ku ming, vice-minister of the chinese state planning commission, gave a dinner in honour of the pakistan guests before their departure. pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie hosted a banquet on the occasion of the visit to china of the delegation.

their itinerary in china took the pakistan friends to peking, shanghai, shenyang and hangchow as well as the tachai production brigade in shansi province and linhsien county in honan province. they were warmly received everywhere.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

### Romanian Foreign Minister Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

george macovescu, minister of foreign affairs of the socialist republic of romania, and his wife, as well as his party arrived here from pyongyang by special plane this afternoon for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of foreign minister chi peng-fei.

the distinguished romanian guests were warmly greeted at the airport by foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, vice-foreign minister yu chan, deputy director of the department of soviet union and east european affairs yu hung-liang, and deputy director of the protocol department chu chuan-hsien.

also present were nicolae gavrilescu, romanian ambassador to china, and his wife, diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in peking, and hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china, and his wife.

## Chinese and Romanian Foreign Ministers Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs of china, and george macovescu, minister of foreign affairs of the socialist republic of romania, held talks this afternoon in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the romanian side were nicolae gavrilescu, ambassador to china; ion ciubotaru, director of the first department for international relations of the foreign ministry; aurel sanislav, adviser to the foreign minister; and ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor, and dumitru mocioiu, third secretary, of the embassy in china.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs; yu hung-liang, deputy director of the soviet union and east european affairs department, and chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry; and hsi chao-ming, chiang pen-liang and hsiao hsin-wen.

## Peking Banquet Welcomes Romanian Foreign Minister and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome george macovescu, minister of foreign affairs of the socialist republic of romania, his wife and other distinguished romanian guests.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu, his wife and embassy officials attended.

chi peng-fei and macovescu spoke at the banquet which was permeated with an atmosphere of the friendship between the people of china and romania.

chi peng-fei praised the romanian people for the important achievements they made in socialist construction by adhering to the principle of independence under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu.

chi peng-fei said: "romania firmly holds that national independence and sovereignty, equality and non-interference in other's internal affairs must be strictly respected and that all countries, big or small, have the right to participate in solving international problems. she opposes national

oppression and threat by force in any form, actively develops relations of friendship and cooperation with large numbers of developing countries and resolutely opposes imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism, and the issuing of orders by others and power politics. these propositions of yours have won extensive sympathy and support in the world." "the romanian people, defying brute force, have firmly stood their ground in the face of outside pressure and courageously defended their national independence and state sovereignty. we express our heartfelt admiration for your militancy and firmly support your just struggle," he added.

the chinese foreign minister said: "china and romania are both developing socialist countries. the peoples of china and romania have always sympathized with and supported each other in the protracted revolutionary struggle and socialist construction, and in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, and have cemented a profound friendship. the friendly relations between china and romania have greatly developed since the visit to china by comrade ceausescu at the head of the party and government delegation in 1971." "the friendly relations between the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and romania are founded on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and can stand any test. we will, as always, make unremitting efforts for the development of such friendly relations," chi peng-fei said in conclusion.

in reply, minister george macovescu spoke warmly of the fraternal friendship and militant unity of the two parties, the two countries and the two peoples of romania and china. he recalled that the official, friendly visit to china of the romanian party and government delegation led by comrade nicolae ceausescu in june 1971 had made a contribution of first magnitude to the furtherance of a better understanding and to the enhancement of the fraternal friendship and cooperation between the two parties, the two countries and the two peoples of romania and china.

the romanian foreign minister referred to the achievements of the romanian people in socialist construction under the leadership of the romanian communist party.

he also dwelled on the foreign policy pursued by the romanian communist party and the government of the socialist republic of romania.

minister macovescu said: "romania deems it necessary to enable all countries, irrespective of size, to participate in the settlement of questions in international political life in the interest of their peoples. she stands for the establishment in the relations among nations a new, democratic principle based on respect for equality, national independence and sovereignty, non-interference in internal affairs, non-recourse to arms or threat of arms, mutual respect and mutual benefit, and acts to this end."

"the foreign policy of our party and state," he added, "consistently supports the people of various countries in their struggle to win freedom and national independence and to oppose colonialism, neo-colonialism, imperialism, hegemonism and the practice of ordering others about. our party and state consider it an urgent task of all anti-imperialist forces to increase their combined strength in the struggle to strive to completely abolish colonial rule and any form of oppression imposed on other peoples, and to respect the right of each nation to dominate its riches, keep its destiny in its own hands and found a free and prosperous life."

the romanian foreign minister praised the chinese people for their successes in building socialism under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao tsetung.

concluding, minister macovescu expressed the confidence that his visit would further deepen the mutual understanding and facilitate the development of the friendship between romania and china.

among those present at the banquet were chiao kuan-hua and yu chan, vice-foreign ministers, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, hsu yun-pei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned kan mai, hsu han-ping, tso yi, yu hung-liang, pi chi-lung and chu chuan-hsien.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

## Beware of Soviet Revisionists' Plundering of Burning House

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

it is known to all that soviet revisionist social-imperialism is addicted to plundering a burning house in the event of international incidents. of late, taking advantage of the tense situation in cyprus, it is again poking its nose into the affair and fishing in troubled waters in an attempt to extend its sphere of influence in the mediterranean region.

the military coup which took place in cyprus in mid-july was the direct outcome of the prolonged, intensified contention between the two superpowers, u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism, in the mediterranean and of their policies of aggression and hegemonism. the acts of u.s. imperialism following the coup are clear to all. on its part, the soviet revisionist leading group believed it had a windfall to cleanse itself of the muck it had gathered in the middle east. statement after statement was issued, brezhnev and podgorny took the field, and the soviet propaganda machine was turned on full blast -- all for the sake of creating a pretext for interfering in the cyprus question and stepping up soviet expansion. they alleged that "the mediterranean is a place adjoining to the southern part of the soviet union" and that the soviet union "cannot close its eyes" to the developments in cyprus and "has to follow them closely". they asserted that "the situation now strongly requires quick and effective measures" by the soviet union.

true to their word, "quick and effective measures" have been dished up in quick succession. within 24 hours after the cyprus flare-up, a number of "russian cruisers and destroyers" were reported to have begun "steaming in an easterly direction" towards cyprus. shortly afterwards, "7 russian airborne divisions totalling about 50,000 men have been put on alert in western and southern russia". the soviet union had thus the appearance of being ready to go to war.

meanwhile, the soviet revisionist leading group has also begun intense diplomatic activities with the development of the cyprus situation. they wooed some nations while attacking others, fanning up the fire and sowing discord everywhere, stirring up antagonism between the nationalities of cyprus and between the countries concerned, deliberately inflating the event with a view to profiting from it.

it is still fresh in people's memory that to get its finger into the pie, soviet revisionism had sent large numbers of its men in various capacities to the middle east

during the middle east war of last october and strove to place warsaw pact troops in the u.n. emergency force to make the latter an instrument for soviet control of the middle east. today the soviet revisionists are playing the same trick again on the question of cyprus. on july 29, the soviet union urgently demanded a meeting of the u.n. security council at which it dished up a draft resolution calling for "a special mission to be sent immediately to cyprus to inspect the situation on the island". it was reported that for fear of revealing itself, it dared not, at first, submit the draft resolution itself but secretly instigated some non-aligned countries to do it. only after it had been turned down that it had to take the field itself. one cannot but ask: why are the soviet revisionists so intent on that draft resolution? it turned out that the key of the draft resolution lies in the formation of a "u.n. special mission" to be sent to cyprus and the soviet plan to make itself one of its members so as to fish in troubled waters. some members of the security council saw through the sinister motive of the soviet revisionists and pointed out that "the resolution is part of a soviet campaign to win a voice in any cyprus settlement". the draft resolution was thus boycotted and fell flat.

greece, turkey and britain began to meet in geneva on july 25 to discuss a further way to solve the cyprus question. uneasy and unreconciled to being left out, the soviet revisionists tried hard to intervene. victor minin, head of the middle-east department of the soviet foreign ministry was hurriedly sent to geneva with the task of meddling in the conference on the pretext of observing its development. commenting on this soviet move, world opinion pointed out that this revealed the soviet attempt to intervene in the cyprus incident so as to "establish itself as an eventual guarantor of the independence of the island" and that "the soviet diplomatic interference in the cyprus crisis has made the difficult situation more complicated."

after six days of consultation, greece and the other two countries reached an agreement on the cyprus question, "calling on all forces, including irregular forces, to desist from all offensive or hostile activities". this deeply annoyed the soviet social-imperialists who are anxious to stir up trouble in cyprus and who expressed "extreme dissatisfaction" with the agreement. on july 31 when the security council met to discuss the tasks of the u.n. force in cyprus in accordance with the geneva three-nation agreement, the soviet union vetoed a resolution of the security council on the role of the u.n. force because the west-sponsored resolution impeded soviet interference in the cyprus situation. the western press regarded this as a soviet move to gain time to smuggle warsaw pact troops in the u.n. force since "moscow has hinted that it would like to see u.n. force in cyprus enlarged to include european communist troops". the soviet expansionist designs were laid bare before the world.

as is known to all, the soviet revisionists' efforts to interfere in the cyprus question sprang from their counter-revolutionary strategic aim of contending more vigorously with u.s. imperialism for the mediterranean. cyprus is an important strategic area in the middle east and the mediterranean. both the two superpowers have long regarded it as an "aircraft-carrier of immeasurable strategic significance" and have been locked in a fierce contention for it. cyprus naturally has an important place in the eyes of u.s. imperialism. at the same time, it also has long been coveted after by the soviet revisionists who carry out expansion and penetration through various channels. at present, 50-60 soviet warships regularly prowl the mediterranean, a several-fold increase compared with the period before 1967. the western press pointed out, "the soviets, trying at all costs to maintain their presence in the east mediterranean", are "shifting their stake to cyprus" in an attempt to "seize this important strategic place", so as "to hang on in the mediterranean and worm their way into the aegean sea after entering the indian ocean and preparing for the reopening of the suez canal."

the soviet revisionists' vivid performance evolving around the cyprus situation fully reveals their sinister motives. for all their fine words, they stop at no crimes, taking advantage of various complex factors to infiltrate into cyprus. at present, the cyprus situation remains fluid. both the two super-powers are actively meddling in it. one must be especially vigilant against soviet social-imperialism which has a habit of plundering a burning house.

## CHINA AND SUDAN

### Friendly Football Match between Chinese and Sudanese Teams in Peking

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)**

the combined football team from gezira province of the sudan won its opening friendly match in china 4:2 from the chinese youth team at the peking workers' stadium here this evening, and was accorded a warm welcome by the 80,000 spectators.

ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission chuang tse-tung and chao cheng-hung, and vice-foreign minister ho ying watched the match. prior to the match, they met and had a friendly conversation with leader amir gamal eldin and deputy leader isel din sadig diab of the visiting team from the democratic republic of the sudan.

sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin and his wife, as well as embassy officials were present at the meeting and watched the match.

the stadium was filled this evening with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and the sudan. the spectators warmly applauded when the footballers of the two countries entered the field. ngapo ngawang jigme and others went down to the field from the rostrum to meet the coaches and players of both countries and shake hands with them. they also had photographs taken together.

the chinese youth team scored the first goal in the first half by cutting swiftly through the sudanese defence. but the visiting players, showing all-round skills and faster speed, scored twice to lead 2:1 at half-time. they lobbed the ball from midfield right in front of the goal mouth for the well-positioned forwards to score.

with sudden bursts of speed, the visitors dribbled the ball past chinese defenders and slammed in two more goals in the second half. though trailing 4-1, the chinese team was unruffled. mounting one offensive after another, in the closing minutes of the game, it intercepted a pass and at once launched a scrappy counter-attack which netted the chinese team a goal.

tonight's enthusiastic sunday crowd was deeply impressed by the fighting spirit and fine sportsmanship shown by both teams.

## CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

### Swiss Economic Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

a swiss economic delegation led by gerard bauer, president of the swiss office of trade expansion, flew in here today to attend the swiss industry and technology exhibition to be held in peking.

it was greeted at the airport by li hsi-fu, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and francis pianca, counsellor of the swiss embassy here.

### Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets with Swiss Political Department Head and His Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation, and his party.

swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and economic secretary marcel disler of the swiss embassy here attended the meeting.

## CHINA AND VIETNAM

### Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi and Other Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms Attend Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera Performance

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading were entertained this evening with a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "azalea mountain" given by the peking opera troupe of peking.

nguyen trong vinh, deputy leader of the delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, attended the performance. also present were diplomatic officials of the two embassies and other vietnamese comrades-in-arms in peking.

the distinguished guests were accompanied by fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries, yu hui-yung, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, yao yi-lin, vice-minister of foreign trade, han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and feng yung-shun, deputy director of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army.

after the performance, comrades le thanh nghi, nguyen trong vinh and others accompanied by comrades fang yi and yu hui-yung walked onto the stage to shake hands with the artistes and congratulate them on their successful performance.

the soiree was held under the auspices of the cultural group under the state council.

## Chinese and DRVN Vice Premiers Continue Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, continued to hold talks here this afternoon with le thanh nghi, leader of the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government.

the talks proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

## Vietnamese Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Visits Radio Components Factory in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 5, 1974)

le thanh nghi, leader of the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government, nguyen trong vinh, deputy leader of the delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and other vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited a radio components factory here this morning in the company of fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

the niuchieh radio components factory in the hsuanwu district today was filled with a warm atmosphere of militant unity between the people of china and viet nam. huge streamers of welcome were hung everywhere. gathering at the entrance of the factory, the workers welcomed the vietnamese comrades-in-arms with warm applause.

wang chen-wei, secretary of the factory communist party branch, told the visitors that the factory developed from a sewing group organized by a dozen housewives during the great leap forward in 1958. doing away with all fetishes and superstitions, the workers tried their hands at resistor elements and made it through trial and error. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they introduced technical innovations to improve the equipment and output multiplied.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms then inspected the making of the metallic and carbon diaphragm resistors. vice-premier le thanh nghi praised the workers for their revolutionary spirit of relying on their own strength and daring to think and to act, and wished them greater successes.

## CHINA AND ZAMBIA

### Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Lusaka

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Aug. 4, 1974)

a chinese government delegation led by su chieh, vice-minister of communication, arrived here yesterday afternoon to attend the sixth round of talks on the tanzam railway.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by zambian minister for power, transport and works a. soko, minister for planning and finance a. chikwanda and other senior government officials.

also on hand to greet the chinese delegation were head of the tanzanian delegation to the tripartite talks and minister for communication and works j. lusinde, minister for finance c. msuya, minister for home affairs o. muhaji and tanzanian high commissioner to zambia katikaza.

chinese ambassador to zambia li chiang-fen was also present at the airport.

minister soko gave a dinner yesterday evening in honour of the tanzanian government delegation led by minister lusinde and the chinese government delegation led by vice-minister su chieh that have come to take part in the talks.

### Zambian President Receives Chinese and Tanzanian Government Delegations

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Aug. 4, 1974)

zambian president kenneth david kaunda received at the state house today the chinese government delegation led by vice-minister of communications su chieh and the tanzanian government delegation led by minister for communications and works malecela lusinde. the delegations are here to attend the 6th round of talks on the tanzania-zambia railway.

the president had a cordial and friendly conversation with the members of the two delegations and asked that his regards be conveyed to chairman mao tsetung and president julius k. nyerere. the importance of the tan-zam railway project, he said, lay in the fact that it had brought the three countries together through common work in a project that made it possible for both zambia and tanzania to open up stretches of land for developing their national economies. "we are confident that through common efforts of the peoples of the three countries the project will be completed quickly," the president added.

present on the occasion were: minister of power, transport and works ackson soko; minister of planning and finance alxeander chikwanda; minister of home affairs aaron milner; minister of commerce rajah kunda; minister of health mrs. mutumba bull; minister of state of the ministry of power, transport and works timothy mwale; and other high-ranking officials of the zambian government.

chinese ambassador to zambia li chiang-fen and tanzanian high commissioner to zambia katikaza were also present.

## 7TH ASIAN GAMES

### Namelist of Chinese Track and Field Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

following is the namelist of the track and field team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: shih pao-chen

deputy leader: chen chia-chuan

coaches: tien chao-chung, wang chih-hsiang, tsai tuan-tsan, chang yu-chuan, shih pao-chu (f.).

women athletes: ho tsu-fen, hsiao tzu-nung, meng yu-chiung, li tan, sung mei-hua, yang yen-ying, kao chen-kuo, chang shu-chuan, wu fu-shan, ho shun-hsia, kang yueh-li, tsou wa, chang mei-hua, pa hsiu-yun, chou mao-chia, chu mei-yun, kao yu-kuei, chung hsiu-yun, sun yu-hsiang, chang yu-mei.

men athletes: yu wei-li, feng chen-jen, lo kuo-ming. hsiung kou-tsu, chiu yung-fa, chin chun-lin, li wen-liang, ma hsueh-chung, tsui lin, lai wei-wen, ni chih-chin, chan yung-an, sun ching-ming, yun chih-lin, chu yun-po, tsai chang-hsi, chiang yu-pin, li yun-piao, kan fu-lin, chang pao, chao hsueh-tsai, wang chun-chuan, wang wen-hsueh, tung hsueh-chih.

## Namelist of Chinese Gymnastics Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

following is the namelist of the gymnastics team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: lu wen-chun

coaches: chu chi-ping, hsu jen-chieh, tien chu-ping (f.).

accompanist: chou chia-sheng

women gymnasts: chiang shao-yi, ning hsiao-lin, wang kuei-ping, hsin kuei-chiu, wang hsueh-chun, ting chao-fang, huang hui-mei.

men gymnasts: tsai huan-tsung, yang ming-ming, liao jun-tien, pan chen-fei, chao chia-wei, tien wei-shun, wu shou-teh.

## Namelist of Chinese Fencing Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 4, 1974)

following is the namelist of the fencing team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: mao po-yu

coach: li chiu-cheng

sportswomen: chuang hsing-ti, yuan yueh-mei, ma chun-hsiang, su yu-chen.

sportsmen: yen hu-ching, wang yung, yen tsai, chen ching-hsi, kuo yi-neng, kao we-lin, tung wei, tao chin-han, shen chang-chieh, chang pao-jen, wang pin-chang, liu mao.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

## Peruvian Foreign Minister Denounces Big Powers' "Maritime Freedom"

(NCNA-English Lima, Aug. 4, 1974)

miguel angel de la flor valle, minister of foreign affairs of peru, strongly denounced the "maritime freedom" of the big powers, in a recent interview with the correspondent of the peruvian paper "diario correo."

those big powers are in favour of a so-called system of freedom on the sea-bed issue, he said, "because this system facilitates their plunder of such resources almost without legal, political and economic restrictions."

he added, "the big powers are interested in off-shore fishing in the oceans, for living sea resources are usually found in epicontinental waters." "in view of this, we stress that all living resources in the waters within the 200 nautical mile limit are completely under our control," he added.

not only the united states is interested in ocean-fishing, "the same is true of the soviet union which possesses a very huge fleet for fishing in every ocean," he said. "the soviet union has tried to restrict the jurisdiction of coastal countries over the 200 nautical mile limit so as to enable other countries to catch all the fish that can be caught," he added.

referring to the problem of passage through straits, he pointed out, "the big powers are also interested in free passage including free and secret passage of their warships. the key to this problem is passage through straits."

he also accused the big powers of trying to monopolize scientific exploration of the seas through their technical capabilities. he stressed, "we developing countries should break this monopoly and endeavor to master maritime science and technology."

the peruvian foreign minister said that the international law of the sea should be "an instrument conducive to development and not merely a means of big-power hegemony".

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

August 16, 1974 No. 5677

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

PHILOSOPHER HAN FEI

## Han Fei's Thought Is the Product of Great Changes in Society During the Last Part of the Period of Warring States

by

the group of workers' theorists of the Peking Municipal General Federation of Trade Unions and the Chinese Department of Peking Normal University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao July 15, 1974)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

This article was written on the basis of the joint research conducted by the group of workers' theorists of the Peking Municipal General Federation of Trade Unions and the comrades of the Chinese Department of Peking Normal University. They learned from each other, overcame their weaknesses by acquiring others' strong points, and finished writing this article in not very long a time. This shows that the ranks of the worker-peasant-soldier theorists are in the course of growing to maturity through fighting, and also shows that the combination of professional theoretical workers with the workers, peasants and soldiers can give play to greater combat effectiveness. This way of doing things is also a good means to carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a deep-going, popular and sustained way.

*

In Chinese history, there had been a period against which the disciples and followers of the Confucian school always hurled all kinds of abuse whenever it was mentioned. They said that at that time the bandits became princes and the states that did not practice benevolence and righteousness were strong and powerful. ("Those who practiced

usurpation and larceny were installed as princes, and the deceitful states rose to power"--see Liu Hsiang's "Notes on the Records of the Warring States") They also said that at that time "fathers and sons were not attached to each other, brothers failed to accommodate each other, husbands and wives were separated and scattered, and people were not sure of how long they could survive." In short, it was a period in which "things were stood on their head" and the very mention of it "made one shudder." This was the period of Spring and Autumn Annals and Warring States marked by the transition of the slavery system to the feudal system in Chinese history. In that period, what kind of people were those who felt that "things were stood on their head" and were "shuddering"? They were the decadent slave-owning aristocracy on the decline. At that time, spurred by the stirring and seething great uprisings of the slaves, the slavery system was disintegrating day after day, and the newly emerging landlord class availed itself of the opportunity to rise and seize power. The slave-owning aristocracy were disheartened and panicky.

By the last part of the period of the Warring States, the struggle for and against seizure of power, for and against restoration, between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner class on the decline was even more violent. The struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school which reflected the struggle between these classes in the ideological sphere also reached a new high. There emerged in this historical period a figure who gave concentrated expression to the Legalist thought of early Ch'in. He was Han Fei.

I.

Han Fei (approximately 280 B.C. to 233 B.C.) hailed from the State of Han and was by origin a slave-owning aristocrat. He and Li Szu, the Prime Minister of Ch'in Shih Huang, were both the students of Hsün K'uang, a Legalist. Spurred by class struggle at that time and influenced by Hsün K'uang and the early Legalist thought, he clearly saw the changing trend of the time. He rebelled against the slave-owner class on the decline, took the stand of the newly emerging landlord class, and raised a hue and cry for newborn things. Han Fei had advised the King of Han to carry out political reforms on a number of occasions, but his proposals were not adopted. Under such circumstances, he wrote articles to show his political views, and his works were assembled by posterity in a volume called Works of Philosopher Han Fei. This book made an all-round and systematic narration of the ideas and political views of the Legalists of early Ch'in, and sharply and effectively criticized the Confucian ideas and political views. When Ch'in Shih Huang read Han Fei's "Solitary Indignation," "Five Pests" and other articles, he was so pleased that he said, "If I could meet the author of this book and befriend him, I would die without regrets." It could be seen how Han Fei's thought was in correspondence with Ch'in Shih Huang's need to build a unified and centralist feudal state.

Representing the interests of the newly emerging landlord class and conforming to the trend of historical development, Han Fei seriously summed up the political reform theories and practical experiences of various states in the period of early Ch'in. On this basis, he systematically put forward the Legalist theory and political program on government administration. Han Fei paid special attention to the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration waged in various states in the course of implementing

political reforms, and seriously drew historical experiences and lessons therefrom. Especially after the death of Duke Hsiao of Ch'in, with the restoration forces of the slave-owner aristocracy launching a rabid counterattack against the newly merging landlord class which wielded power in the Ch'in State, and with Shang Yang crushed to death by a chariot, the lesson was most sad and painful. Han Fei was of the view that without strengthening the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class, the regime could not be consolidated after seizure of political power. This idea had a most important role to play in the struggle carried out by Ch'in Shih Huang to consolidate the centralist feudal state.

Chairman Mao said, "Under the condition of there are classes in existence, the number of doctrines will be commensurate with the number of classes, and there are even different doctrines for different groups of a class." In the period of Warring States, class struggle was not only manifested in the contention for political power but also reflected in the ideological sphere. The figures of different political groups representing different classes and strata all mounted the stage of the superstructure to make known their political views, thus giving rise to the phase of the "contention of diverse schools of thought." The struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school at the time was the struggle between the two most important schools in the "contention of diverse schools of thought." The Confucian school and the Legalist school separately represented the different stands and viewpoints of the slave-owner class on the decline and the newly emerging landlord class. It was in this acute struggle against the Confucian school that Han Fei summed up and developed the ideological theories of the Legalists of early Ch'in, formulated a more perfect line for implementing the rule of law, and became one who gave concentrated expression to the Legalist thoughts of the period of Spring and Autumn Annals and Warring States.

II.

Prior to Han Fei, Hsün K'uang had preliminarily set up the ideological system of the Legalist school. Han Fei's thought was developed on the basis of Hsün K'uang's ideological system.

The struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school in the ideological sphere had grown more and more violent in the period in which Han Fei lived. Under such circumstances, if the Legalist school had not a relatively complete set of theories, it could not triumph over the Confucian thought representing the slave-owner class on the decline, and the newly emerging landlord class could not seize political power or consolidate the political power seized. Consequently, how to sum up and develop the ideas of previous Legalists and Hsün K'uang to form a complete ideological system became an important historic mission. This burden fell on the shoulders of Han Fei.

Hsün K'uang was at first a Confucian scholar, but under the situation of the intensification of class struggle, he changed his stand and became the representative figure of the Legalist school. When the Confucian school vainly attempted to use the idealist concept of "heavenly mandate" to rescue the slavery system from its doom, Hsün K'uang put forward his simple materialist ideology against the "heavenly mandate" and wrote "On

Heaven" which went against the tide. He said, "There is a normal course for Heaven which does not exist for Yao or perish for Chieh." He meant to say that there was no relationship between natural changes and social politics. This was a fatal blow dealt to the Confucian concept of "heavenly mandate." Hsün K'uang also further pointed out: "Celestial changes are but natural phenomena and there is nothing dreadful with them; human will can overpower natural forces." The advancement of this materialist viewpoint more than 2,000 years ago was something remarkable.

Based on this knowledge of Hsün K'uang and in conformity with the demand of the newly emerging landlord class for seizing political power from the slave-owner class, Han Fei put forward the view that "the present contest is a contest of strength." He held that so long as the newly emerging landlord class relied on its own strength to carry out the struggle, it could become wealthy and powerful, triumph over the slave-owner class and seize political power. This view was obviously for covering up the facet of the exploitation and oppression of the laboring people by the landlord class, since the landlord class could become wealthy and powerful only through reliance on the exploitation and oppression of the peasants. But at that time this was an effective criticism of the fatalist concept that "life and death are predetermined, and riches and honors are in the hands of heaven" of Confucius, Mencius and their ilk, and was also a development of Hsün K'uang's concept that "human will can overpower natural forces." This viewpoint became the theoretical basis for the newly emerging landlord class to seize political power.

The Legalists had one common characteristic in thinking and that was the view of the forward development of social history. They advocated laying more stress on the present than on the past and favored reforms.

When Shang Yang refuted the fallacious claim of the Confucian school that "one will make no mistake by following the ancients and will not go astray by following the rule of propriety," he was of the view that it was not necessary to administer government with one method, and so long as the newly emerging landlord class could be benefited, it was not necessary to adhere to the ancient way. Shang Yang was of the view that not doing things according to the old way was not necessarily wrong and doing things according to the rules of propriety was also not necessarily right. This was a criticism of the Confucian school's "believing in and loving the ancients" and "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." In light of Mencius' regressive idea of "following the example of ancient kings." These views were the theoretical basis for the practice of reforms at the time. However, when Shang Yang and Hsün K'uang publicized these views, they were unable to provide ample grounds for their arguments.

Starting from the viewpoint of historical evolution and the utilitarianism of the newly emerging landlord class, Han Fei expounded the facts of the struggle of man against nature and the struggle of man against man in history, and firmly expressed the view that he "does not expect people to emulate the ancients or follow the conventions" ("Five Pests" in Works of Philosopher Han Fei). Han Fei was of the opinion that as history was moving forward, the present was more progressive than the past. As the times were different, the methods used to resolve problems were also different. His "not expecting people to emulate the ancients" meant that he did not expect

people to study the ancient methods, and his "not following the conventions" meant that it was necessary to shatter the conventions. This meant to say that what was beneficial to the newly emerging landlord class should be carried out. This was not merely "following the example of later kings." Han Fei pungently satirized those who laid more stress on the past than on the present and conservatively adhered to the old ways as stupid people who "waited by the side of the bush for the rabbit."

This kind of progressive historical view of Han Fei reflected the demands of the newly emerging landlord class in the last part of the period of Warring States that dared to shatter the old traditions and was eager to translate reforms into reality. Han Fei's thought went further than the previous Legalists and Hsün K'uang in reflecting the stronger forces of the newly emerging landlord class in the last part of the period of Warring States, and their greater determination in waging the struggle to seize political power and to oppose restoration and regression.

Starting from the stand of the newly emerging landlord class, Han Fei sharply criticized the moral concepts of the slave-owner class.

Shang Yang carried out political reforms in Ch'in, made use of revolutionary violence, and obtained results in political reforms. The reactionary Confucian scholar Chao Liang wildly scolded Shang Yang saying that "those who depend on virtue prosper while those who depend on force perish." Shang Yang knew that what the Confucian school preached was hypocritical and reactionary and he resolutely stood for political reforms, but he was unable to effectively refute the Confucian school theoretically.

Aiming at Mencius' theory that "man's nature tends to be good," Hsün K'uang advanced the argument that "man's nature tends to be evil." Although both "the tendency of human nature to be good" and "the tendency of human nature to be evil" were arguments advanced on the basis of the interests of the exploiting classes and had not made any class analysis of human nature, this argument of Hsün K'uang had shaken the morality of the Confucian school to the foundation.

On the basis of Hsün K'uang's point of argument, Han Fei further negated the moral concepts of the slave-owner class and brought forward the moral concepts of the newly emerging landlord class. Han Fei negated in toto the Confucian set of ethical concepts such as "benevolence, righteousness, kindness and love." He said that the preaching of benevolence and righteousness, kindness and love meant that people without meritorious service could be rewarded and that the guilty could be carefree. Who would then risk their lives to fight battles for the country and exert themselves in production?

Han Fei was of the opinion that reward and punishment could not comply with what the Confucian school preached, otherwise the rule of law could not be carried out. He cited for example a young man in the State of Ch'u who reported his father for stealing a sheep. He should be rewarded for this, but the official of the Ch'u State judged him as guilty on the ground

of his unfilial conduct. Han Fei said that because of this, no more people would report crimes. He also cited for example a man who was sent to battle three times and ran away on each occasion. When asked for an explanation, he claimed that because he had an old father at home, he was afraid that if he died in action there would be no one to support his father. When Confucius heard of this, he thought that this man was a filial son and recommended him to be an official. Han Fei was of the opinion that in this way no one would fight heroically against the enemy. What was the use of benevolence, righteousness and virtue? There would be no one to report the criminals and there would be no one to resist the approaching enemy. Consequently, Han Fei was of the opinion that such things as benevolence, righteousness and virtue were undesirable.

What were the moral criteria advocated by Han Fei? They were to exert oneself in production and to perform meritorious military service. In short, they were dependent on "force." This of course gave undisguised expression to the utilitarianism of the landlord class, but it effectively negated the set of "virtues" advertised by the slave-owner class at that time.

III.

Han Fei summed up the experiences and lessons acquired and learned by his Legalist predecessors in political reforms, and put forward a more perfect political program.

First, Han Fei put forward the call for "assigning duties to all quarters with immeasurable powers kept by the Central Government, vesting immeasurable powers in the sages and enlisting the support of all quarters." This was a very important political slogan for consolidating the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class. Han Fei was of the view that without uprooting the system of title conferment, the political prerogatives of the slave-owning aristocracy could not be toppled, and the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class could not be consolidated.

For the purpose of bringing the role of the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class into full play, Han Fei put forward for the first time the call for the rule of law based on the combination of "law, craft and influence." Han Fei was of the view that in order to establish and consolidate the political power of the newly emerging landlord class, it was necessary to use the rule of law of the newly emerging landlord class in place of the "rule of propriety" of the slave-owner class, and it was necessary to use the laws for establishing and consolidating the political power of the newly emerging landlord class to insure the centralization of authority. This was called "law." In order to achieve this, the sovereign wielding supreme powers had also to master the methods and means for implementing the rule of law. This was called "craft." "Law" and "craft" alone were insufficient, and the sovereign wielding supreme powers also should have unchallenged authority and could not lose his power to a subordinate while remaining as a figurehead, but must strengthen the centralist authority. This was called "influence." The combination of "law, craft and influence" was of course also a means for dealing with the laboring people, but the implementation of this call at the time could more effectively prevent the slave-owning aristocracy from fishing in

troubled waters, carrying out sabotage and making trouble, and opportunely and effectively suppress their restoration action.

This political call was advanced by Han Fei on the basis of summing up the experiences and lessons drawn from political reforms in past ages. It was also put forward to meet the pressing need of the newly landlord class for strengthening its dictatorship and guarding against the restoration of the slave owners. This was a new development of the system of rule of law for making the system more perfect, more thorough and more vigorous.

For the purpose of consolidating the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class, Han Fei also formulated a reformist organizational line. He was of the opinion that those reactionary Confucian scholars who neither tilled land nor fought as soldiers but just went around to wag their tongues when stuffed with food could not be given important offices. In order to prevent those roving scholars and professional commissaries from forming factions for selfish ends, cutting corners, and winning high offices and fat emoluments, it certainly was necessary to guard against the agents of the slave-owning aristocracy using various kinds of disguise to infiltrate into the state apparatus of the newly emerging landlord class. Great care should be exercised when appointing civil servants and army officers wielding immeasurable state power. It was necessary to promote the prime minister from among local officials and to select brave generals from among grassroots servicemen. ("Under a wise sovereign, the prime minister is invariably drawn from a prefecture and the brave generals invariably rise from the ranks.") This was an effective measure for thoroughly destroying the hereditary system of the slave-owners and for establishing the state organs of the newly emerging landlord class.

Han Fei was also opposed to the apointment of those who spoke nice things but had no actual ability as officials. He was of the opinion that anyone who had the ability to make the country wealthy and powerful should also be given an important office no matter how low his origin was. On the other hand, those grass bags without learning could not be given important offices no matter how high their repute was and how eloquent they were. This reformist organizational line concretely guaranteed the implementation of the reformist political line of the newly emerging landlord class. When Shang Yang carried out political reforms, he introduced new forms of organization from local administration down to basic-level organization. But he had not clearly laid down a line governing the employment of people, much less arranged for the employment of personnel from the basic level up to the higher level. In this respect, Han Fei's view was much better than Shang Yang's. He especially paid attention to the selection of generals and ministers as this was most important to consolidating the political power of the newly emerging landlord class and preventing the comeback of the slave-owner class.

Second, Han Fei developed the traditional policy of "farming and war" of the Legalist school. Prior to him, Li K'uei had dwelled on the importance of "farming" (agricultural production) and Wu Ch'i had emphasized the importance of "war" (military force). Shang Yang promoted "farming and war" side by side and effectively put this into application. By the time

of Han Fei, the Legalist policy of "farming and war" had already acquired much successful experience. The facts showed that for the sake of consolidating the political power of the newly emerging landlord class, it was necessary to strengthen "farming and war." This also meant that it was necessary to make the country wealthy and powerful.

Proceeding from the practical need of the landlord class at the time, Han Fei steadfastly held that only by strengthening agricultural production could the feudal system of land ownership be established and the political power of the newly emerging landlord class be consolidated. The spirit of "farming and war" ran through Han Fei's writings. He unambiguously put forward the slogan of "enriching the country with farming and resisting the enemy with troops," and pointed out that only by developing agricultural production could the country be made wealthy and powerful, and that a wealthy and powerful country had to be defended with a powerful armed force.

Inheriting and developing Shang Yang's thought, he openly expounded, in an essay entitled "Five Pests" that in order to make the country wealthy and powerful, it was necessary to wipe out the "scoundrels." Han Fei denounced those Confucian scholars who used the "ways of ancient kings" to hoodwink people, writers on political subjects (politicians) who relied on their lips to make a living and to attain personal ends in the name of official duties, travelling swordsmen and assassins who violated the state bans, loafers who shirked production and military service and profiteering merchants as the "five pests." These five kinds of "pests" were scums appended to the slave-owning aristocracy in society and obstacles to the consolidation of political power and the development of the economy by the newly emerging landlord class. Han Fei developed Li K'uei and Wu Ch'i's views on "farming and war" to a new high, thus laying down an important policy for Ch'in Shih Huang to unify China and consolidate the political power of the newly emerging landlord class.

Third, Han Fei brought the views of Shang Yang and Hsün K'uang into play and advocated that the newly emerging landlord class should exercise revolutionary dictatorship over the slave-owning aristocracy in the ideological sphere.

"To overthrow a political power, it is always necessary first of all to create public opinion, to do work in the ideological sphere. This is true for the revolutionary class as well as for the counter-revolutionary class."

The Confucian scholars were the representatives of the restoration forces of the slave-owning aristocracy. For the sake of subverting the political power of the newly emerging landlord class, they vigorously advertised the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, publicized the regressive idea that the present was not as good as the past, and called for restoring the dictatorship of the slave-owners of the Yin and Chou dynasties. Han Fei took over the experiences and lessons acquired and learned by the Legalists of the past, and came to understand that without waging struggle in the ideological sphere, the newly emerging landlord class could not consolidate its own political power and would run the risk of losing what it had gained at any time. He criticized all kinds of ideas that were

unfavorable to the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class at that time. He forcefully attacked by criticism the reactionary thought of the Confucian school in his articles, including "Five Pests" and "Practical Learning." Meanwhile, he called for replacing "the sayings of ancient kings" and "the writings in letters" of the slave-owning aristocracy with "the teaching of law"; and replacing the "private schools" of the Confucian school with "learning from civil officers." This actually sought to make the policies and decrees, thought and culture of the newly emerging landlord class triumph over the laws and institutions, thought and culture of the slave-owning aristocracy.

In short, Han Fei had more systematically summed up ideologically and politically the theory and practice of the Legalists of early Ch'in, and had more profoundly criticized ideologically and politically the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. In the course of summing up and criticizing things in this way, a more complete ideological system and line of the Legalist school came into shape. If it were said that the political theory of the newly emerging landlord class was relatively simple before this, then through Han Fei's transformation and development, it had become more perfect and precise. Ch'in Shih Huang basically followed Han Fei's political theories and views, and with the assistance of Li Szu and others, he founded the autocratic, centralist feudal state.

IV.

In the last part of the period of Warring States, the complete destruction of the phase of the exercise of sovereign powers by feudal princes which was favorable to the restoration of the slave-owner class, and the founding of a unified, centralist feudal state conformed to the demand of the era and the trend of historical development. Han Fei's thought was the product of this era.

Han Fei summed up and developed the experiences of his predecessors. In the struggle between the two classes for restoration and counter-restoration, Han Fei was more soberly aware of the importance of strengthening the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class and the founding of centralist rule than the Legalists of the past. This was an important cause of his ability to put forward a more complete political program of the Legalist school than his predecessors. During Han Fei's era, the phase of the "contention of diverse schools of thought" had already taken shape. In its theoretical struggle against the Confucian school, the Legalist school had gradually developed its own new ideological system. This was another important cause of the ability of Han Fei in putting forward a more complete ideological line of the Legalist school than his predecessors.

Because Han Fei's thought represented the ideology of the landlord class in the ascendant, it therefore was really very vigorous at that time. It played a revolutionary role and at all times formed the spiritual weapon of the progressive thinkers of the landlord class in the long feudal society of China. We must fully affirm it in this respect. However, due to the limitations of his era and class, there was no possibility for Han Fei to know this truth: After the end of primitive society, the history of human society is a history of class struggle, with the masses of the people

providing the motive force which gives impetus to the forward development of history.

"The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." In the long and violent class struggle of ancient times, because the incessant uprisings of the slaves had shaken the slave society to the foundation, the feudal system was able to replace the slavery system. Under this condition, the newly emerging landlord class, for the sake of its own interests and in conformity with the trend of historical development, also played a progressive role. As the ideological representative of the newly emerging landlord class, Han Fei accordingly put forward the progressive theory of the time. Naturally, it should also be seen that Han Fei was after all a thinker of the exploiting classes. Besides the facet of representing the progressive forces and criticizing the decadent ideology of the slave-owner class on the decline--the Confucian ideology, his thought also had the facet of slighting and disparaging the laboring people. His historical view was an idealist conception of history.

In the course of deepening the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have come to understand that the thought of Confucius is the traditional ideology of the reactionary diehards in Chinese history, that all decadent forces practicing restoration and retrogression in history worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism, and that the chieftains of the opportunist lines within our Party also worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism. For the sake of opposing and preventing revisionism, we must thoroughly criticize the reactionary trend of thought that worships Confucianism and opposes Legalism. In this struggle, we must seriously study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, study some Legalist writings with the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, and deeply and extensively criticize the Confucian ideology. A clarification of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history can help us deeply recognize the laws governing class struggle and the two-line struggle, clearly discern the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and win still great victories in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

* * *

STUDY OF LEGALIST WRITINGS

# It Is Necessary To Read Some Legalist Writings with the Marxist Viewpoint

by

Li Ch'un-liu (李春柳)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao July 15, 1974)

After the commencement of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a comrade asked me: What does "those depending on virtue prosper while those depending on force perish" mean? I explained the meaning of this sentence in the literal sense. Actually, my interpretation was entirely wrong. This made me feel that I had too little historical knowledge and was unable to meet the need of struggle.

Therefore, I looked through some data and articles bearing on Shang Yang and the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration in the course of founding the Ch'in Dynasty to clarify the background of this sentence. Actually, the struggle between the newly emerging landlord class which resolutely stood for social reforms and the slave-owner class which persevered in conservatism and regression was most violent in the early Ch'in period. The slave-owning aristocracy on the decline and those like Confucius and Mencius advocated the "rule of propriety" and stubbornly called for the restoration of the old order and regression. Shang Yang, the representative figure of the Legalist school taking the stand of the newly emerging landlord class, energetically advocated the "rule of law," implemented the dictatorship of the landlord class, and used revolutionary violence to suppress the resistance of the slave-owning aristocracy. This sentence was spoken by Chao Liang, a representative figure of the slave-owning aristocracy, when he attacked Shang Yang for suppressing the reactionary slave owners. Following this, I studied Lenin's "The State and Revolution," Chairman Mao's "On the People's Democratic Dictatorship" and his other brilliant writings. I also read selectively Shang Yang's "Change of Law." and Han Fei's "Five Pests" and studied them with the Marxist viewpoint. This made me understand that the "rule of law" and the "rule of propriety," "depending on force" and "depending on virtue" reflected the struggle between the two lines in the period of the Warring States. Those who resolutely stood for social progress had to call for the "rule of law," the exercise of revolutionary dictatorship over the reactionary classes, and the application of revolutionary violence. Those who resolutely stood for social regression had to desperately adhere to the "rule of propriety" and advocate so-called "virtuous government" to oppose the revolutionary dictatorship. In class society, there is no "law" or "propriety" which stands above classes, nor is there "force" or "virtue" which stands above classes.

I explained and criticized afresh this sentence, "Those depending on virtue prosper, while those depending on force perish." In conjunction with Lin Piao's crime in staging a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, I analyzed the struggle between the "rule of law" and the "rule of propriety"

in history, and showed that in crying that "those depending on virtue prosper while those depending on force perish," Lin Piao was maliciously attacking the dictatorship of the proletariat in a vain attempt to put the shackles of "virtuous government" around the necks of the revolutionary people. This sentence covers up the attack launched by counter-revolutionary violence against revolutionary violence, and the true desire of the reactionaries to supersede the progressive new system with the decadent old system, and is a dose of opiate for hoodwinking the revolutionary classes.

The Legalist writings are the products of the struggle between the Legalist school and the Confucian school. In the current struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the reading of some Legalist writings and the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of class struggle as a whole with the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method not only can help us understand clearly the essence of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history, but also is of help to our discerning the reactionary essence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as well as the reactionary features of Lin Piao's worship of Confucius and opposition to Legalism and the ultra-Right essence of his counter-revolutionary revisionist line, so that historical experience can be better linked up with actual class struggle and the two-line struggle to serve the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

PRINCIPLE OF THE PARTY COMMANDING THE GUN

## Party Leadership Is Basic Guarantee for the Victory of Our Army

by

the "T'ashan Hero Group" Party Committee of a certain PLA Unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao July 30, 1974)

"Our principle is that the Party commands the gun, and the gun must never be allowed to command the Party." In commemorating the 47th anniversary of the glorious birth of our army, and looking back over the course of combat, we feel particularly warm as we review this teaching of our great leader Chairman Mao. In all journeys to battle which we have gone through, we have never parted with the Party's leadership, and every step of our growth and progress has closely followed the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. By adhering to the absolute leadership of the Party over the army, our army can forever uphold its proletarian essence and head from victory to victory.

The People's Liberation Army is a people's army formed, led, and commanded by Chairman Mao and the CCP. According to the Marxist viewpoint on the state theory, the army is a main component of state power. "Anyone who wants to seize state power and keep it should have a strong army." Therefore, Chairman Mao have always taught us that communists do not fight for personal authority to make military decisions, "but must fight for the authority to make military decisions for the Party and the people." He emphatically pointed out the extreme importance of the need for the political party of the proletariat to exercise control and leadership over the gun. Over the Party, the government, the army, the people and schools, in the east, west, south, north and center, the Party is the overall leader.

The Party commanding the gun is the basic principle of our army. As early as 1929, Chairman Mao had incisely expounded this principle in the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference to insure that our army was entirely built upon the foundation of Marxist-Leninism. The resolution of the Kut'ien Conference pointed out that "the Chinese Red Army is an armed body for carrying out the political tasks of the revolution" and that "military affairs are only one means of accomplishing political tasks." This is to say that the Red Army is a tool for carrying out the Party's political tasks, and realizing the Party's program and line. Therefore, it must be placed under the absolute leadership of the Party. It was under the brilliant and wise leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP that our army grew from a small force to a big one and from weak to strong. After a long period of armed struggle, it defeated the arrogant Japanese imperialist bandits, wiped out the eight million strong reactionary troops of the Kuomintang reactionaries, and won victory in the new democratic revolution.

During the period of socialist revolution and socialist construction, under the brilliant and wise leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party, the PLA of China became the strong pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country, and the bastion of iron for defending our great socialist motherland. Historical experience tells us that as long as the people's army follows the direction of the Party all the time, it is sure of victory.

The road of combat taken by our regiment vividly shows that by adhering to the principle of the Party commanding the gun, we can grow in size and strength, become irrestible and invincible, overcome all enemies, and head from victory to victory.

In 1937 the predecessor of our regiment was only a small guerrilla detachment that had just picked up its weapons. But under the strong leadership of the Party, through closely relying on the masses of people and fighting heroically, it expanded into a strong force in less than three years. During the war of resistance against Japan and the war of liberation, our regiment repeatedly fought in one place after another at Chiaotung, crossed the gulf of Chihli, thrusted forward in the Northeast, and went through scores of big and small campaigns and battles. More than ten of our company units were honored at different times with the title of hero or model.

What was especially unforgettable to us was that in the Liaohsi-Shenyang campaign under the personal disposition and command of Chairman Mao, our regiment was gloriously assigned the task of fighting a battle of interception at the T'ashan front. At that time, eleven divisions of the Kuomintang reactionary troops, supported by planes and warships, took turns to attack our positions at T'ashan confronted by the savage enemies, the commanders and fighters carried forward the spirit of fighting courageously and fearing no sacrifice, and vowed to live or die with their positions. When the pillboxes were blasted away, we went to the fight in the trenches, and when the trenches were levelled, we jumped into the bomb craters to carry on the fight. When we used up our bullets, we fought with bayonets and rocks. In this way we repulsed more than ten charges made by enemy every day. Fighting at bay for six days and nights, we did not let the enemy move one step forward. Finally, the enemy had to run away helter-skelter, leaving behind several thousand corpses. It was fundamentally because of that our fighters were so brave and unyielding, and our positions were so impregnable. On the eve of this battle, the Party committee of the regiment seriously studied the operational policy of the Liaohsi-Shenyang campaign personally formulated by Chairman Mao, and step by step mobilized the fighters for action. In the course of the battle, the leadership of Party organization was always available in the most trying places, and there were always communists charging in the more in the most dangerous places. Because of the staunch leadership of the Party, we fulfilled with flying colors the task of intercepting the enemy at T'ashan, and made a contribution to the victory of the Battle of Chinchou. In this battle, our regiment was honored with the glorious title of "the T'ashan Heroic Regiment."

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao madly oppose the absolute leadership of the Party over the army, and concocted the so-called fallacy of the

builders could not take command. He wildly cried that he wanted to have "everything under his command" and "everything at his disposal" in a vain attempt to seize from the proletariat the authority to make military decisions. In the end, he had nothing under his command and at his disposal and came to the ignominious end of counting self-destruction. We deeply realize that the people's army must consciously accept the Party's leadership, firmly implement the instructions of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, forever put the gun of revolution in the hands of the Party and the people, and genuinely become the cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line determines everything." The political line determines the military line, and the military line is for serving the political line. The road taken by our regiment in the past thirty years and more has forcefully shown that when the line is correct, guns and men are always available for building a strong army. The proletarian army building line formulated by Chairman Mao for our army is for serving the realization of the programs and tasks of the proletarian political party.

However, the bourgeois military line carried out by the renegade and traitor Lin Piao in the army was completely for serving the reactionary political program for him to emulate Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." He advocated that "military affairs are out and out politics", and denied that military affairs are only one means of accomplishing political tasks. The reactionary essence of this was his vain attempt to abolish the commanding role of proletarian politics over military affairs, weaken the absolute leadership of the Party over the army, use bourgeois politics to replace proletarian politics in a vain attempt to change the proletarian essence of our army and to attain his criminal goal of usurping leadership in the Party and the army and to restore capitalis

Therefore, in the historical period of socialism, only through adhering to the Party's basic line, and discussing military and political affairs can the army be established as the key link. Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have persevered in conducting education in the Party's basic line for the armed forces and making deep-going revolutionary mass criticism again and again. This has constantly enhanced the awareness of the broad fighters in class struggle, the two-line struggle, and the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and a new outlook has emerged in army building. The solidarity of the army and the people, of the army and the government, and of the officers and men have been further strengthened, and such work as military training, construction work and production, has scored conspicuous results. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, our regiment has trained a contingent of fighter theorists with 187 members, and steeled and brought up a group of good fighters capable of taking up cultural and military work. They are immensely loyal to the Party cause, selflessly fight for the implementation of the Party's basic line, and have become a backbone force in army building.

The great teacher Lenin pointed out: "Only a party guided by progressive theories can give play to the functions of the progressive

fighters." Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung thought is the theoretical foundation guiding our thinking. The Party's line and policies are all formulated according to this theoretical foundation. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," and in association with the reality of the two line struggle, our Party committee members have generally finished reading the "Critique of the Gotha Program," the "Communist Manifesto," "The State and Revolution," "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People" and other works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. Some even read some world history and history of philosophy, studied a series of important instructions of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, and used the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study some historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. In the course of reading books and studying, the Party committee members, by striving to arm their brains with dialectical materialism and historical materialism, have gradually deepened their understanding on the Party's basic line, and constantly enhanced their ideological and theoretical standard.

The "squad members" of the Party committee, in accordance with the basic principle put forward by Chairman Mao--"Practice Marxism, and not revisionism; unite, and don't split; be open and above board, and don't intrigue and conspire."--have criticized the "doctrine of the Mean" spread by Lin Piao, and actively unfolded the struggle between the correct line and the incorrect line and the struggle between the correct ideas and the incorrect ideas. They have criticized Lin Piao's criminal acts in forming factions and mountain strongholds, consciously practiced association with people from all corners, and strengthened the revolutionary unity of the new and old cadres, military and political cadres, cadres of our own company and those from elsewhere. They have criticized Lin Piao and Confucius' idealist historical concept of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," conscientiously accepted surveillance by the masses, humbly listened to the opinions and criticisms of the masses, and adhered to the principle of democratic centralism and the mass line of from the masses, to the masses. They have criticized Lin Piao's criminal act in attempting to use the gun to command the Party, strictly observed the "Three Main Rules of Disciplines and Eight Points for Attention," conscientiously honored the centralized leadership of the district Party committee, and strengthened the solidarity of the army and the government, and of the army and the people.

After the start of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee concentrated their energy on giving bold leadership, eliminating all kinds of interference, boldly arousing the masses, and grasping well this matter of prime importance. The Party committee members led work teams to company units, played the role of commanders as well as fighters, took the lead in conducting study and making exposure and criticism, at all times stood at the forefront of the struggle, and led the cadres and fighters to open fire violently at Lin Piao and Confucius. In the struggle, they also seriously grasped the typical examples, and summed up altogether more than twenty cases of experience in criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, and thus giving impetus to the development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

We are determined to continue to develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a penetrating, popular, and sustained way, thoroughly liquidate Lin Piao's bourgeois line in military affairs, and triumphantly forge ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

## Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Graduate from Central China Medical Colleges

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Aug. 6, 1974)

the first group of worker-peasant-soldier students, totalling 1,500, recently graduated from central china's hupeh medical college, the hupeh college of traditional chinese medicine and the wuhan medical college.

in their three years of study the students selected from among experienced workers, peasants and soldiers put politics in command, and endeavoured to be both red and expert. they conscientiously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and took an active part in the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. this enhanced their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. many of them were admitted into the chinese communist party.

the three colleges established about a hundred teaching bases in various administrative regions, counties, rural people's communes, factories, mines and work-sites. students spent about four months a year there to do physical labour and clinical work while carrying on their study. before graduation they had clinical practice at grassroots medical units under teachers' guidance.

these graduates have grasped basic medical theories and can diagnose and treat both common and recurrent diseases and critical cases independently.

during their pre-graduation practice, some students of the hupeh medical college met a patient who was allegedly suffering from cancer of the liver with ascites. through careful observation and analysis, the students found that the ascites was due to tuberculosis of the peritonaeum. their correct diagnosis and treatment enabled the patient to recover rapidly.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", the students and their teachers helped rural production brigades and construction sites train many barefoot doctors. they collected more than 400 kinds of medicinal herbs in the hills and gathered many folk prescriptions. they also worked alongside barefoot doctors in the villages and fields.

li tao-hang was a barefoot doctor in the leyuan commune, changyang county, before coming to the wuhan medical college. when he was in the mawan commune, kuanghua county, for

clinical practice, he told commune members the experience in running cooperative medical service in his native place, one of the first to start such service in china. with the support of the commune party committee he set up a short-term class to teach new therapeutic methods to barefoot doctors of the production brigades. he led barefoot doctors in collecting medicinal herbs and in treating and preventing diseases with herbal medicine and acupuncture. this helped consolidate the cooperative medical service of the commune.

## RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

### Communes Peasants in Former Central China Flooded Area Criticize Lin Piao

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Aug. 7, 1974)

"known as 'china's sorrow' before liberation, the yellow river brings us happiness today. it is beneficial to socialism," said shih hsiao-shan, a member of the huayuankou people's commune along a section of the yellow river dykes in central china's honan province.

cadres and peasants of the commune cited new achievements in harnessing china's second biggest river to criticize lin piao for advocating confucian precepts in an attempt to hold back history and attacking the cultural revolution.

in 1938 when imperialist troops invaded china, the kuomintang armies, paying no attention to the life and property of the people, blasted open a section of the yellow river dykes at huayuankou in order to cover their own retreat. this caused the most disastrous change of the yellow river course in history. the surging waters of the river ran into the huai and yangtze rivers, and large tracts of land was flooded for eight years. the huayuankou area was turned into sandy or alkaline waste or bogs. large numbers of peasants became destitute and homeless.

shih hsiao-shan, now leader of an electric pumping station, had a narrow escape from the flood, sitting in a floating pot which his family had used for generations to make salt. he said at a criticism meeting: "since liberation, and particularly during the cultural revolution, people in our commune have been eager to study chairman mao's works. marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought has taken deep root in the hearts of the people and emancipated their minds. by applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking to scientific

analysis, we have tried to lead in silt-laden water from the yellow river to improve alkaline soil. with the help of the state, the cadres and peasants of the huayuankou commune have in the past years improved or built five electric pumping stations which irrigate 13,300 hectares of fields, dug 1,000 kilometres of ditches and canals, and built 800 bridges, sluice gates, culverts and other projects. the earthwork we have done is seven times the total amount for the 17 years preceding the cultural revolution."

many commune members said that the people at huayuankou had conscientiously implemented chairman mao's great call "work on the yellow river must be done well" and enthusiastically participated in the work. they have during the cultural revolution strengthened the main dykes and dug ditches to lead in silt-laden water to improve and expand the farmland around. as a result, most of the commune's farmland has been topsoiled with one to three metres of silt. all its farmland is brought under irrigation. swamps and alkaline wastes have been turned into crop fields. bare hill slopes are covered with green trees. a pool, 13 metres deep and 160 hectares in area, which was formed after the breach of the dyke in 1938, has now become fertile fields giving high, stable yields.

the improved farming conditions bring about increased farm production. grain output of the commune averaged 4.3 tons per hectare last year, doubled that in 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began, and seven times the figure on the eve of liberation. there were also increases in fishery, forestry, live-stock breeding and side-occupations.

commune members related all these tremendous changes to hail the cultural revolution and denounce lin piao for attacking it. they said: "lin piao plotted to restore capitalism and let the landlord and capitalist classes exploit and oppress us again. this will never do exclamation"

FILM PROJECTION TEAMS

## Film Projection Teams for Outlying Mountainous Regions

(NCNA-English Changsha, Aug. 6, 1974)

central china's yuanling county now has 58 film projection teams as against seven in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. carrying with them the small-sized 8.75-mm film projectors, the 136 full-time projectionists give film shows all the year round to commune peasants, including those who live in outlying mountainous regions.

situated in western hunan province, yuanling county is sparsely populated. the people in mountainous areas could hardly see any movies before. during the cultural revolution, the party organizations at all levels of the county have paid attention to popularizing film projection. with the support of the county, all communes bought film projectors and set up projection teams.

the projection teams in the county are supplemented by more than 3,370 voluntary projectionists selected from among the commune members.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "serve the people whole-heartedly", the projectionists work enthusiastically for the peasants, and have given more than 40,000 film shows to an audience of 4.34 millions in the past two years. each person spends only one or two fen to see a film.

once a film projection team gave a show for a production team in an outlying mountainous area. on learning that four households deep in the forests could not come to the film because of poor roads, the team members walked five kilometres of difficult terrain by night to give them a special show.

the projection teams also keep to chairman mao's principle that literature and art are for the workers, peasants and soldiers. they have made revolutionary films an important weapon to serve socialist revolution and construction in the mountain area. they promptly brought the commune members documentary films showing the tremendous changes in hsiyang county, an outstanding unit in china's agriculture, and the colour documentary "the red flag canal" recording how the people in linhsien county of honan province built the canal on steep mountains and won bumper grain harvests. this has greatly inspired local peasants and helped promote the deep-going mass movement to learn from the pace-setting tachai brigade in agriculture.

since the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius started early this year, the projection teams have made lantern slides showing the achievements made in revolution and production by the county and communes during the cultural revolution. and they often show these lantern slides with films to the warm welcome of commune members.

GOOD HARVESTS

**Northwest China Hsien Reaps Good Harvest**

(NCNA-English : Urumchi, Aug. 6, 1974)

shanshan county in turfan depression in northwest china's sinkiang uighur autonomous region achieved a better wheat harvest this year than in the peak year of 1973 after overcoming long dry spells. it added 200 hectares of autumn crops this year.

the success was won in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, which sparked the socialist enthusiasm of the commune members. the earthwork done by the county over the last six months in building water conservancy projects is almost equal to the total amount for the 15 years preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution.

more than 200 kilometres southeast of urumchi, the county produces grain, cotton, honey dew melons and grapes. as the annual evaporation rate of 2,000 mm. far outstrips the annual rainfall of a dozen mm., the locality has to use underground water or snow water from the tienshan mountains to irrigate its farmland.

little snow fell on the tienshan mountains last winter through this spring. among the three major rivers flowing from the mountains, one ran out of water and the other two ran low and had one-fifth of the water volume in normal years.

the cadres and commune members in the county criticized lin piao and confucius for attempting to turn back the wheel of history and peddling the theory that "everything is decided by heaven". they became more confident of their collective strength and overcame the drought under the leadership of the party organizations at various levels.

the county ran an exhibition on class education in the current criticism movement. the 68-year-old veteran poor peasant saiyilifu said at a criticism meeting: "i dug wells for landlords for 27 years in the old society and stooped with overwork. but all i had were an oil

lamp for working in the wells and a patched quilt to pass winter." he showed the oil lamp and quilt at the meeting and condemned lin piao's crimes for capitalist restoration. he said: "we uighur peasants led a miserable life in the past not because we were destined to suffer, but because we were exploited and oppressed by the ruling classes. thanks to the revolution led by chairman mao, we were emancipated and are now leading a happy life."

the veteran poor peasant is a famous well-builder of the commune. the production brigade had never let him work in a well in the past years because of his old age. but in the struggle against drought, he not only suggested to repair an abandoned well but also volunteered to join three commune members in removing earth from the well 30 metres under ground. as a result of their effort, water finally gushed out.

his exploits vividly showed how the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has aroused the county people's revolutionary enthusiasm. they sank 139 pump wells in addition to dredging existing wells.

the hantunwu and chiaowangkochi production brigades of the hungchi people's commune were severely hit by drought. water from the springs and wells in the chiaowangkochi production brigade dropped to only 20 per cent of the average amount. by the end of april over 67 hectares of wheat were yet to be watered, and some cotton fields remained unsown. in the hantunwu production brigade, which is on the upper reaches of a stream, one third of vineyards and 6.7 hectares of wheat were also affected by the dry spell. but when the peasants learned that their neighbouring brigade was in a still more critical condition, they had a discussion. they said, "land and crops are collective property and we cannot look on our neighbour suffering losses. since we're upstream and the water level is higher, it would be easier for us to find springs and dig wells." they dug a channel to divert their water to their neighbour.

the cadres and commune members of the chiaowangkochi brigade were moved to tears when they saw water from their neighbouring brigade flowing into their fields. an old peasant said: "in the old society the landlords sowed dissensions and our two villages often fought each other for water. now our neighbouring brigade has sent us clear spring water to help us overcome drought. what a world of difference between the old and the new society exclamation"

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

### Kabul Football Team from Afghanistan Honored at Peking Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

the chinese football association hosted a reception at noon today to welcome the visiting kabul football team from afghanistan with mohammad farid shayan as its leader and sultan mohammad nejand as its deputy leader.

present were tung shou-yi, leading member of the all-china sports federation, li feng-lou, leading member of the chinese football association, and leading members of organizations concerned including jen chao and wang wen-chung, as well as chinese football players.

ghulam ghaus waziri, first secretary, and ghulam mohammad sukhanyar, second secretary, of the afghan embassy here, attended the reception.

li feng-lou and team leader shayan spoke at the reception which proceeded in a friendly air.

the visitors arrived in peking yesterday.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

### Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Algerian Teachers and Students Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with the visiting algerian teachers and students friendship delegation led by m. benatia, professor of sociology at the university of algiers.

algerian ambassador to china chaieb taleb-bendiab and second secretary of the embassy ait abdelmalek larbi took part in the meeting.

on hand were leading members of departments concerned wang pu-ching and wang chih-fan.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Friendship Delegation from Niigata Prefecture of Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the friendship delegation from niigata prefecture of japan.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping extended a welcome to delegation leader takeo kimi, deputy leaders kohei kobayashi and shin hasegawa, secretary-general toei seki, deputy secretary-general kataro tako and the other guests coming from prime minister kakuei tanaka's home prefecture.

present at the meeting were wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned including sun ping-hua, wang hsiao-yun, chin su-cheng, shan ta-chi, hsu tun-hsin, wang yin and tang chia-hsuan.

## Chou Chien-jen Meets Japanese Archaeologists Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a friendly talk this morning with all members of the japanese archaeologists delegation led by torao miyagawa, deputy director-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

present on the occasion were wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, and hsia nai, director of the institute of archaeology of the chinese academy of sciences.

## Leader of Friendship Delegation and Junior Sports Group of Kitakyushu City of Japan Gives Return Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

gohei tani, leader of the visiting friendship delegation and the junior sports group of kitakyushu city of japan and mayor of kitakyushu, gave a return banquet here this evening.

among the guests at the banquet were chao cheng-hung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, and representatives of peking junior sportsmen.

at the banquet permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship, gohei tani and chao cheng-hung spoke and expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of japan and china and especially between the young people of kitakyushu and peking would be constantly developed and consolidated.

while in peking, the japanese friends visited the peking spare-time sports school for juniors and places of historical interest. they will soon leave peking to tour tientsin and shanghai.

## Japanese Niigata Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1974)

the friendship delegation from niigata prefecture of japan led by takeo kimi left here for shanghai by air this morning on its way home.

delegation leader takeo kimi gave a reciprocal banquet yesterday evening. among the guests were wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association; wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of organizations concerned, including chu tu-nan, sun ping-hua, wang hsiao-yun and chang chang.

kensuke yanagiya, charge d'affaires a.i. of the japanese embassy here, was also present.

## Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Aug. 7, 1974)

the shanghai municipal friendship delegation left here for home this morning at the conclusion of a friendly visit to japan.

present at the airport to warmly see off the chinese delegation were ichio asukada, mayor of yokohama; masanari nishio, representative of the mayor of osaka; hisao kuroda, chairman of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) headquarters; and naoko takizawa, representative of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

present also at the airport were mi kuo-chun, councillor of the chinese embassy here, leading members of chinese residents' associations and representatives of patriotic chinese residents in yokohama and tokyo.

after its arrival on july 19, the chinese delegation visited yokohama city, osaka city, and also visited kyoto, nara, tokyo, hakone and other places where it had wide-range friendly exchanges with japanese friends of various circles and was accorded warm welcome by the japanese people.

## China-Japan Friendship Association Leader Meets Japanese Educators

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1974)

lin li-yun, council member of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the third national democratic education friendship delegation from japan, which is headed by tamio nomura.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned yueh tai-heng, hu sha, tuan yun and tai chih-chao.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

## Chinese Ambassador to Sweden Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Aug. 6, 1974)

chin li-chen, newly-appointed ambassador of the people's republic of china to the kingdom of sweden, presented his credentials to carl xvi gustav, king of sweden, on august 6.

the swedish monarch had a friendly talk with the ambassador afterwards.

arriving here on august 2, chin li-chen saw swedish foreign minister sven andersson on august 5 and had a friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

## Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Swiss Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this evening met and had a friendly conversation with the members of the swiss economic delegation led by gerard bauer, president of the swiss office of trade expansion and president of the federation of swiss watch manufacturers, and werner sutter and hans halbheer, leading members of the swiss industrial technology exhibition.

present on the occasion were albert-louis natural, swiss ambassador to china, and marcel disler, economic secretary of the swiss embassy here.

wang yao-ting and li hsi-fu and wang wen-lin, chairman and vice-chairmen of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and sun so-chang, tung chao and kung fan-cheng were present.

## Head of Swiss Political Department Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation, gave a return banquet here this evening.

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping attended, together with foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting and chinese ambassador to switzerland chen chih-fang.

on hand were members of pierre graber's party, swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and mrs. natural, members of the visiting swiss economic delegation led by gerard bauer, and leading members of the swiss industrial technology exhibition.

pierre graber said that he was very glad to have the opportunity to "conduct very interesting and positive talks with the chinese side." together the chinese and swiss sides, he added, "have reviewed the relations that unite our two peoples and examined the means of developing them in many domains".

speaking about his visit in peking, pierre graber said: "we have deepened our understanding of some of the great achievements of your government." he said he and his party were accorded an excellent and generous reception in peking, adding that the visit left an indelible impression on them.

in his toast, minister chi peng-fei said: "for the past few days, we have held talks in a friendly atmosphere on the further development of the sino-swiss relations and on international questions of common interest." pierre graber's visit to china "has made useful contributions to the promotion of mutual understanding and the development of the relations between the two countries," he added.

"political department head pierre graber will officiate at the opening ceremony of the swiss industrial technology exhibition. i believe that this exhibition will be of value to the further development of economic and trade relations between the two countries. i wish it complete success," chi peng-fei said.

the chinese minister asked pierre graber, upon returning home, to convey the regards of the chinese government and people to the swiss government and people.

## China International Trade Promotion Council Gives Reception for Forthcoming Opening of Swiss Industrial Technology Show

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

the china council for the promotion of international trade gave a reception here at noon today for the forthcoming opening of the swiss industrial technology exhibition in peking.

among the guests at the reception were pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation, and members of his party; the swiss economic delegation led by gerard bauer, president of the swiss office of trade expansion and president of the federation of swiss watch manufacturers; werner sutter and hans halbheer, leading members of the swiss industrial technology exhibition; and swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and mrs. natural and embassy officials.

on hand were wang yao-ting, chairman of the host organization, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, chen wei-chi, vice-minister of light industry, and leading members of departments concerned liu chung-yang, li hsi-fu, wang wen-lin and hsu wei-chin.

wang yao-ting and gerard bauer made toasts at the reception, hailing the continuous development of the amity between the chinese and swiss people and the economic and trade relations between the two countries.

## Swiss Industrial Technology Exhibition Opens in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1974)

a swiss industrial technology exhibition opened at the peking exhibition centre this morning.

an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and switzerland prevailed at the exhibition. on the square of the exhibition centre fluttered the national flags of china and switzerland.

a large exhibition sponsored by the swiss government in china, it occupies a floor space of 14,000 square metres. among the exhibits on display are machine tools, machines for the graphic industry and watch production machinery, textile machines, precision instruments and varieties of wrist watches and clocks.

a placard with the watchwords "friendship bridges time and distance" adorned the entrance to the exhibition. it emphasizes to the visitors that the exhibition signals the enhancement of the friendship between the people of china and switzerland and the development of economic and trade relations between the two countries.

among the guests attending the opening ceremony were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan, vice-minister of light industry chen wei-chi, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting and vice-chairmen of the council li hsi-fu and wang wen-lin, chinese ambassador to switzerland chen chih-fang, and leading members of departments concerned liu chung-yang, an chih-yuan, hsu wei-chin, sun so-chang, chu chuan-hsien, hsing jen-hsien, kao hsu and kung fan-cheng, as well as several hundred people of the chinese capital.

attending the opening ceremony were pierre graber, member of the federal council and head of the political department of the swiss confederation, and his party, gerard bauer, president of the swiss office of trade expansion and president of the federation of swiss watch manufacturers, and the swiss economic delegation he is leading, werner sutter and hans halbheer, leading members of the swiss industrial technology exhibition, swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural and mrs. natural, and diplomatic officials of the embassy.

diplomatic envoys of various countries in china were present.

after gerard bauer declared the exhibition open, the band played the national anthems of china and switzerland. pierre graber said in his opening speech the swiss industrial technology exhibition "displays recent and technologically most advanced products of our industry." the opening of this exhibition "is the crowning event of a quarter century of harmonious relations between our two countries," he said, adding that it "may also mark the starting-point to still more fruitful developments."

he expressed the belief that the exhibition would enhance not only trade exchanges and mutual relations between switzerland and china, but also the contacts between the swiss and the chinese people.

wang yao-ting said: "the opening of the swiss industrial technology exhibition in the chinese capital today enables us to witness the fruit of labour and wisdom of the swiss people. it also provides us a good opportunity to understand the development of swiss industrial technology."

he expressed the conviction that with the joint efforts of both sides, the relations between the two countries

founded on the five principles of peaceful co-existence and the economic and trade relations based on the principle of equality, mutual benefit and supplying each other's needs would further develop.

the guests and hosts visited the exhibition after foreign minister chi peng-fei cut the ribbon.

a reception for the inauguration of the exhibition was given at noon by pierre graber and gerard bauer.

werner sutter and hans halbheer gave an account of the exhibition to chinese and foreign correspondents at a press conference yesterday afternoon.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

**Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Leaves Peking for Kwangsi**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)**

le thanh nghi, leader of the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government, ly ban, deputy leader of the delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, nguyen trong vinh, deputy leader of the delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and other comrades on the delegation left peking by special plane this morning for a visit to south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region. they are being accompanied by li chiang, minister of foreign trade.

seeing them off at the airport were li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council; minister fang yi and vice-minister han tsung-cheng, of economic relations with foreign countries; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; yao yi-lin, vice-minister of foreign trade; feng yung-shun, deputy director of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army; and leading members of other departments concerned yang jung-chieh, lu kuei, kao lu, liang feng and chu chuan-hsien.

present were also nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking, and diplomatic officials of the two embassies.

## DRVN Government Economic Delegation Visits South China City of Kweilin

(NCNA-English Nanning, Aug. 6, 1974)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading arrived in kweilin of kwangsi from peking by special plane at noon today in the company of chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were warmly welcomed at the airport by chin ying-chi, secretary of the committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the regional revolutionary committee, chung feng, secretary of the c.p.c. kweilin municipal committee and chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, and sun hung-chuan, deputy secretary of the c.p.c. committee of the kweilin administrative region and vice-chairman of the regional revolutionary committee.

on hand were nguyen am, consul-general of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general in nanning, and other vietnamese comrades.

the kweilin municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening in honour of the vietnamese government economic delegation. li chiang and chin ying-chi were present at the banquet.

in a toast, chung feng said that the visiting vietnamese comrades-in-arms had brought with them the revolutionary friendship of the fraternal vietnamese people. "the people of our two countries have supported and encouraged each other in the protracted revolutionary struggle, and have cemented profound militant friendship. together with the rest of the people of the country, the people in kweilin are resolved to support the vietnamese people's just struggle and make contributions to the further development of the great friendship and militant unity of our two peoples," he said.

responding, vice-premier le thanh nghi described kweilin as a famous scenic spot with a long revolutionary history as well as a place where the great leader president ho chi minh and other leading vietnamese comrades once carried out revolutionary activities. "that is why we feel very happy to be able to come and visit kweilin," he said. "we sincerely thank the people of kwangsi and kweilin for their precious support and assistance to the vietnamese people in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation." the vietnamese vice-premier wished the people of kweilin still greater successes in socialist revolution and construction.

this afternoon, vice-premier le thanh nghi and the other vietnamese comrades-in-arms toured the "reed flute" cave and the tientsai hill in the company of li chiang, chin ying-chi and chung feng.

## Vietnamese Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Tours Liuchou, South China

(NCNA-English Nanning, Aug. 7, 1974)

the government economic delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the d.r.v.n., flew to liuchou from kweilin this morning in the company of li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, and chin ying-chi, secretary of the kwangsi chuang autonomous regional committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the regional revolutionary committee.

nguyen am, consul-general of the d.r.v.n. in nanning, arrived on board the same plane.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were greeted at the airport by kuo peng, secretary of the c.p.c. liuchou municipal committee and chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, and li kuang-hsien, vice-secretary of the c.p.c. liuchou administrative regional committee and vice-chairman of the regional revolutionary committee.

the guests then viewed the liuchou tractor plant and the liuchou iron and steel plant. the latter was founded in the great leap forward year of 1958 and has since grown into a complex embracing ore mining, iron smelting, steel melting and steel rolling.

vice-premier le thanh nghi and others were warmly welcomed by the workers when they toured the iron-making, steel-making and steel-rolling shops at the iron and steel plant. le thanh nghi conveyed the cordial greetings of the workers of the thai nguyen iron and steel plant of viet nam to the chinese workers. tan jui, vice-secretary of the plant party committee, told the visitors that their visit was a source of encouragement to the workers, and asked vice-premier le thanh nghi, upon returning home, to convey their militant tribute to the workers of the thai nguyen iron and steel plant.

## DRVN Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Arrives in Nanning

(NCNA-English Nanning, Aug. 7, 1974)

the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the d.r.v.n. government, arrived here from liuchou by special plane this afternoon in the company of li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, and chin ying-chi, secretary of the committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the regional revolutionary committee.

nguyen am, consul-general of the d.r.v.n. in nanning, arrived by the same plane.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were accorded a warm welcome at the airport by wei kuo-ching, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the c.p.c. kwangsi chuang autonomous regional committee and chairman of the regional revolutionary committee, liu chung-kuei and an ping-sheng, secretaries of the c.p.c. kwangsi regional committee and vice-chairmen of the regional revolutionary committee, chao hsin-jan, commander of the kwangsi regional command of the chinese people's liberation army, and hsiao han, secretary of the c.p.c. nanning municipal committee and chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee.

on hand was vice-consul of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general in nanning nguyen khoi.

the kwangsi regional revolutionary committee gave a banquet in the evening in honour of the vietnamese comrades. when comrade le thanh nghi and other guests stepped into the banquet hall in the company of wei kuo-ching and li chiang, the hall burst into warm applause.

wei kuo-ching and le thanh nghi made toasts at the banquet. wei kuo-ching extended warm welcome to vice-premier le thanh nghi and the other vietnamese comrades-in-arms, on behalf of the c.p.c. kwangsi regional committee, the regional revolutionary committee and the people of various nationalities in kwangsi. he warmly praised the great victory the vietnamese people had won in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the achievements the people in the north had won in rehabilitating and expanding industry and agriculture.

wei kuo-ching said: "china and viet nam are linked by mountains and rivers and are closely related to each other like the lips to the teeth. whether in the difficult years of war or in the period of building socialism, our two peoples have always supported, helped and encouraged

each other. we people of all nationalities in kwangsi, like the rest of the chinese people, are resolved to follow the great leader chairman mao's teachings and contribute our share to the further strengthening of the great friendship and militant unity of our two parties, two countries and two peoples."

in reply, vice-premier le thanh nghi pointed out: "the revolutionary cause of the vietnamese people has been closely linked to that of the chinese people over a very long period of history, and they have formed a great friendship and militant unity."

he added, "the people of kwangsi served as the immediate rear of the vietnamese people in the period of resistance to french aggression and especially in the period of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation." concluding, le thanh nghi wished the people of kwangsi new successes in socialist revolution and construction under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party.

the banquet was followed by a performance presented by the acrobatic troupe of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

List of Chinese Swimmers Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

following is the list of the swimmers team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: mu hsiang-hao

coaches: chen yun-peng, yang san-sheng, yang shu-tung, cheng jo-hsu (f.)

women swimmers: yeh wan-chang, chiang ai-ho, tsao yun-hua, tsang kuei-ying, lo yueh-ming, hsu ya-fen, liang hsiu-chiung, hu hsiao-feng, chang hai-ying, hsu hui-chin, pan wei-cheng

men swimmers: lin sen-lin, yao cheng-chieh, tsao han-ming, teng wei-hsiung, kuo tsien-chiang, lo chao-ying, liu hung-chi, wu tsai-chin, pai pao-cheng, chen chin-hui, chang chi-yuan, lu huan-kai, hsieh ching-hsin, ting hsiang-chun, ting yu-tsai, chang kuang-yi, liu po-sen, hsu chin-chu.

## List of Chinese Divers Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

following is the list of the divers team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: wang fa-cheng

coach: liang po-hsi

women divers: chung shao-chen, sung yun-tsang, lao shu-cheng

men divers: tu tu, hsieh tsai-ming, liu sui, li kung-cheng.

## List of Chinese Water Polo Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

following is the list of the water polo team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: tsui shan

coach: hsi po-kang

players: chao ying-hua, pao hsien-liang, lin li, li te-jung, ho lien-te, peng shao-jung, chung sheng-ken, lin chih-chuan, li chin-kun, hsu li-san, hsieh jen-shen.

## List of Chinese Marksmen's Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

following is the list of the marksmen's team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: shen tsien-tang

coaches: chang sen-mao, li pei-lin, ma chin-tsai

women shooters: leng kuei-ying, li hsiao-hui, li ya-min

men shooters: liu wei-sheng, li ping-yu, tsui shun-yu, ma shou-pen, liu tung-tai, ke wei-lieh, chang jun-lung, chang jung-kuo, lu tsung-tsien, wei hsing-hang, fu chi-ping, chu hua-yu, yang chiang, pao sai-na, chi ke-fa, su chih-po, chin chun-pa, hao ming-sheng, li wei-kuang, shao hui, wu hui-ju, huang wu-hsiung.

List of Chinese Cyclists Team to 7th Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1974)

following is the list of the cyclists team of the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games:

leader: chang chao-hsiang

coaches: chiu chi-chin, han kuang-chih

cyclists: wang ping, chang li-hua, wan hsin-tsien, wu shu-cheng, li hai-yuan, tsai chin-hua, huang kang-lin, wang tsien-yeh, wang shuang-fu, tuan lin-chang, huang ming-hsing, li tsien-ming, sun chan-po, shen chin-kang.

END

**U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE**
**National Technical Information Service**
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

**PRINTED MATTER**

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680